

# *Abundant Hope*

*Lighting Many Candles*



# THE KHAZARS

A COMPILATION OF EXCERPTS  
FROM THE PHOENIX JOURNALS

*Digged out by Chris Lippens*

*Compiled by G. M. AKUÉ*

*June 2016*

## Table of Content

RUSSIA AND THE KHAZARS-----	04
I AM THAT I AM -----	12
WHO IS GOG TODAY? -----	15
NOW YOU KNOW WHO IS GOG -----	18
KHAZARS, ETC.-----	19
ZIONISTS VS. "JEWISH RACES"-----	20
ISRAËL/PALESTINE -- THIS -----	21
BECAUSE IT'S NOT HOW YOU THINK IT IS! -----	22
KHAZARS-----	22
KHAZARS IN COLOMBIA?-----	27
KHAZARS!-----	29
ANOTHER "DEFINITION" OF KHAZAR-----	33
STAR OF DAVID SYMBOL AND ISRAELI FLAG -----	38
RUSSIAN CHRONICLE -----	39
DAVID AL-ROY SHIELD OF DAVID (SIX-POINTED STAR) -----	40
COMPOSITION OF IMMIGRANT KHAZAR COMMUNITIES -----	45
WHO WHERE THESE KHAZARS ?-----	50
ILLUSTRATION-----	54
DOCUMENTED ORIGIN -----	55
POLITICAL IMPORTANCE -----	57
WESTERN ORIENTATION -----	59
SPREAD OF HEBREW -----	63
CONVERSION CIRCUMNSTANCES -----	65
JEWISH SOURCES -----	66
EXCHANGE OF LETTERS -----	67
HOW IT CAME TO BE -----	68
BACK TO THE KHAZARS -----	69
SO ON TO THE FORTRESS -----	72
CONVERSION-----	74
BACK TO THE KHAZARS ET CONVERSION TO JUDAISM -----	76
LAND OF THE VOLGA BULGARS -----	80
KHAZAR COURT -----	82
BACK TO ARABS WARS -----	86
BACK TO KHAZAR -----	90
HISTORY -----	95
HUN EMPIRE COLLAPSE -----	96
TRIANGLE OF POWER -----	97
PERSIAN STATE NEVER RECOVERED -----	98
SERIALIZED SAGA OF THE KHAZARS -----	101
COMMANDMENT NUMBER ONE-----	104
SOVEREIGNTY ACCORDING TO ESU -----	105
A ROSE --- ? -----	107
THE PASSWORD -----	108

BIGOTED EXTREMISTS -----	113
OIL IS MENACE -----	114
POOR VANESSA REDGRAVE -----	114
AND JUSTICE FOR SOME -----	116
ANTI-SEMITISM, JEWS AND KHAZARS -----	118
INVENTING GOD -----	119
GREEN BERETS -----	121
KHAZAR (STOLEN NATION) THE ONLY ISSUE -----	122
EASY TO DOCUMENT -----	127
FORSTER WRITES LETTERS -----	129
WHAT HAVE WE HERE ? -----	129
LITTLE SUMMARY -----	130
CRUEL HOAX UPON A PLANET ET AND CIVILISATION -----	133
AH HA! HATONN IS OFF THE TRACK OF KHAZARS ET JEWS! -----	135
LET US TALK ABOUT THE KREMLIN -----	137
FREEDMAN/GOLDSTEIN -- ZIONISTS UNCOVERED -----	148
"YIDDISH" -----	151
UFO'S -- TRUTH OF ACTION ET BUNK -----	164

RUSSIA AND THE KHAZARS

Yep, here it comes AGAIN! Aren't we ever going to be through with this noxious subject? NO!

This is the next in the series from *The Iron Curtain Over America*:

Having traced the Knighthood of Teutonic Order from its origin to its dissolution as a military-religious brotherhood, and having noted the development of successor sovereignties down to the obliteration of Prussia in 1945, we must turn back more than a thousand years to examine another thread--a scarlet one--in the tangled skein of European history.

In the later years of the dimly recorded first millennium of the Christian era, Slavic people of several kindred tribes occupied the land which became known later as the north central portion of European Russia. South of them between the Don and Volga Rivers and north of the lofty Caucasus Mountains lived a people known to history as **Khazars**. These people had been driven westward from Central Asia and entered Europe by the corridor between the Ural Mountains and the Caspian Sea. They found a land occupied by primitive pastoral people of a score or more of tribes, a land which lay beyond the boundaries of the Roman Empire at its greatest extent under Trajan (ruled 98-117 A.D.), and also beyond the boundaries of the Byzantine Empire (395-1453).

By slow stages the Khazars extended their territory eventually to the Sea of Azov and the adjacent littoral of the Black Sea. The Khazars were apparently a people of mixed stock with Mongol and Turkic affinities. Around the year 600, a belligerent tribe of half-Mongolian people, similar to the modern Turks, conquered the territory of what is now Southern Russia. Before long the kingdom [khanate] of the Khazars, as this tribe was known, stretched from the Caspian to the Black Sea. Its capital, Ityl, was at the mouth of the Volga River. [H: I want YOU to know that this information is not only verified by the "Jews" but is presented in the *History of the Jews*, by Solomon Grayzel, Philadelphia--The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1947. I stress this so my scribe and Nora don't get drawn and quartered by the Zionists of TODAY who claim there are no such things as "Khazars".]

In the eighth or ninth century of our era, a khakan (or chagan, roughly equivalent to tribal chief or primitive king) of the Khazars wanted a religion for his pagan people.

Partly, perhaps because of incipient tension between Christians and the adherents of the new Mohammedan faith (Mohammed died in 632), and partly because of fear of becoming subject to the power of the Byzantine emperor or the Islamic caliph, he adopted a form of the Jewish religion at a date generally placed at c. 741 A.D., but believed by historian Vernadsky to be as late as 865. According to the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* (Vol. VI, pp. 375377), this chieftain, probably Bulan, "called upon the representatives of Judaism, Christianity and Mohammedanism to expound their doctrines before him. This discussion convinced him that the Jewish faith was the most preferable, and he decided to embrace it. Thereupon he and about 4,000 Khazars were circumcised; it was only by degrees that the Jewish teachings gained a foothold among the population".

In his *History of the Jews*, (The Jewish Publication Society of America, Vol. III, 1894, pp. 140-141), Professor H. Graetz gives further details:

A successor of Bulan, who bore the Hebrew name of Obadiah, was the first to make serious efforts to further the Jewish religion. He invited Jewish sages to settle in his dominions, rewarded them royally, founded synagogues and schools...caused instruction to be given to himself and his people in the *Bible* and the *Talmud*, and introduced a divine service modeled on the ancient communities.

After Obadiah came a long series of Jewish chagans, for according to a fundamental law of the state ONLY Jewish rulers were permitted to ascend the throne.

The significance of the term "ancient communities" cannot be here explained. For a suggestion of the "incorrect exposition" and the "tasteless misrepresentation" with which the *Bible*, i.e., the *Old Testament*, was presented through the *Talmud*, see below in this chapter, the extensive quotation from Professor Graetz.

Also in the Middle Ages, Viking warriors, according to Russian tradition by invitation, pushed from the Baltic area into the low hills west of Moscow. Archaeological discoveries show that at one time or another these Northmen penetrated almost all areas south of Lake Ladoga and West of the Kama and Lower Volga rivers. Their earliest, and permanent, settlements were north and east of the West Dwina River, in the Lake Ilmen area, and between the Upper Volga and Oka rivers, at whose junction they soon held the famous trading-post of Nizhniy-Novgorod.

These immigrants from the North and West were principally "the 'Rus'--a Varangian tribe in ancient annals considered as related to the Swedes, Angles, and Northmen" (*Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Vol. XIX, p. 712). From the local Slavic tribes, they organized (c.862) a state, known subsequently from their name as Russia, which embraced the

territory of the upper Volga and Dnieper rivers and reached down the latter river to the Black Sea and to the Crimea. Russ and Slav were of related stock and their languages, though quite different, had common Indo-Germanic origin. They accepted Christianity as their religion. Greek Orthodox missionaries, sent to Rus [i.e. "Russia"] in the 860's baptized so many people that shortly after this a special bishop was sent to care for their needs.

The "Rus" (or "Russ") were absorbed into the Slav population which they organized into statehood. The people of the new state devoted themselves energetically to consolidating their territory and extending its boundaries. From the Khazars, who had extended their power up the Dnieper Valley, they took Kiev, which was an important trading center even before becoming, in the 10th century, the capital of a large recently Christianized state. Many Varangians (Rus) had settled among the Slavs in this area (the Ukraine), and Christian Kiev became the seat of an enlightened Westward-looking dynasty, whose members married into several European royal houses, including that of France.

The Slavs, especially those in the area now known as the Ukraine, were engaged in almost constant warfare with the Khazars and finally, by 1016 A.D., destroyed the Khazar government and took a large portion of Khazar territory. For the gradual shrinking of the Khazar territory and the development of Poland, Lithuania, the Grand Duchy of Moscow, and other Slavic states, see the pertinent maps in *Historical Atlas*, by William R. Shepherd (Henry Holt and Co., New York, 1911). Some of the subjugated Khazars remained in the Slav-held lands their khakans had long ruled, and others migrated to Kiev and other parts of Russia, probably to a considerable extent because of the dislocations wrought by the Mongols under Genghis Khan (1162-1227), who founded in and beyond the old Khazar khanate the short-lived khanate of the Golden Horde. The Judaized Khazars underwent further dispersion both northwestward into Lithuanian and Polish areas, and also within Russia proper and the Ukraine. In 1240 in Kiev the Jewish community was uprooted, its surviving members finding refuge in towns further west along with the fleeing Russians, when the capital fell to the Mongol soldiers of Batu, the nephew of Genghis Khan. A short time later many of these expelled Jews returned to Kiev. Migrating thus, as some local power impelled them, the Khazar Jews became widely distributed in Western Russia. Into the Khazar khanate there had been a few Jewish immigrants--rabbis, traders, refugees--but the people of the Kievan Russian state did not facilitate the entry of additional Jews into their territory. The rulers of the Grand Duchy of Moscow also sought to exclude Jews from areas under its control. From its earliest times the policy of the Russian government was that of complete exclusion of the Jews from its territories. For instance, Ivan IV (reign, 1533-1584) refused to allow Jewish merchants to travel in, Russia.

Relations between Slavs and the Judaized Khazars in their midst were never happy. The reasons were not racial--for the Slavs had absorbed many minorities--but were ideological. The rabbis sent for by Khakan Obadiah were educated in and were zealots for the Babylonian *Talmud*, which after long labors by many hands had been completed on December 2, 499. In the thousands of synagogues which were built in the Khazar khanate, the imported rabbis and their successors were in complete control of the political, social, and religious thought of their people. So significant was the Babylonian *Talmud* as the principal cause of Khazar resistance to Russian efforts to end their political and religious separatism, and so significant also are the modern sequels, including those in the United States, that an extensive quotation on the subject from the great *History of the Jews*, by Professor H. Graetz (Vol. II, 1893, pp. 631 ff.) is here presented:

The *Talmud* must not be regarded as an ordinary work, composed of twelve volumes; it possesses absolutely no similarity to any other literary production, but forms, without any figure of speech, a world of its own, which must be judged by its peculiar laws.

The *Talmud* contains much that is frivolous of which it treats with great gravity and seriousness; it further reflects the various superstitious practices and views of its Persian birthplace which presume the efficacy of demonical medicines, of magic, incantations, miraculous cures, and interpretations of dreams. It also contains isolated instances of uncharitable judgments and decrees against the members of other nations and religions, and finally it favors an incorrect exposition of the scriptures, accepting, as it does, tasteless misrepresentations.

More than six centuries lie petrified in the *Talmud*. Small wonder then, that the sublime and the common, the great and the small, the grave and the ridiculous, the altar and the ashes, the Jewish and the heathenish, be discovered side by side.

The Babylonian *Talmud* is especially distinguished from the Jerusalem or Palestine *Talmud* by the flights of thought, the penetration of mind, the flashes of genius, which rise and vanish again. It was for this reason that the Babylonian rather than the Jerusalem *Talmud* became the fundamental possession of the Jewish race, its life breath, its very soul--nature and mankind, powers and events, were for the Jewish nation insignificant, non-essential, a mere phantom; the only true reality was the *Talmud*.

Not merely educated by the *Talmud* but actually living the life of its Babylonian background, which they may have regarded with increased devotion because most of the Jews of Mesopotamia [H: Ah--getting very close to "Sumar"!] had embraced Islam, the rabbi-governed Khazars had no intention whatever of losing their identity by becoming Russianized or Christian. The intransigent attitude of the rabbis was

increased by their realization that their power would be lost if their people accepted controls other than Talmudic. These controls by rabbis were responsible not only for basic mores, but for such externals as the peculiarities of dress and hair. It has been frequently stated by writers on the subject that the "ghetto" was the work not of Russians or other Slavs but of rabbis.

As time passed, it came about that these Khazar people of mixed non-Russian stock, who hated the Russians and lived under Babylonian Talmudic law, became known in the western world, from their place of residence and their legal-religious code, as Russian Jews.

In Russian lands after the fall of Kiev in 1240, there was a period of dissension and disunity. The struggle with the Mongols and other Asiatic khanates continued and from them the Russians learned much about effective military organization. Also, as the Mongols had not overrun Northern and Western Russia, there was a background for the resistance and counter-offensive which gradually eliminated the invaders. The capital of reorganized Russia was no longer Kiev but Moscow (hence the terms Moscovy and Muscovite). In 1613 the Russian nobles (boyars), desired a more stable government than they had had, and elected as their czar a boy named Michael Romanov [H: Oops, I've gone and done it now!], whose veins carried the blood of the grand dukes of Kiev and the grand dukes of Moscow.

Under the Romanovs of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, there was no change in attitude toward the Judaized Khazars, who scorned Russian civilization and stubbornly re-fused to enter the fold of Christianity. [H: Ah, staff, please locate my presentation on the Russian Romanovs, please--I promised more and simply haven't found "time" to offer it--it is going to be IMPORTANT IN HISTORICAL HAPPENINGS. (See end of chapter page 86. This was excerpted from the PHOENIX JOURNAL #58 FROM THE FRYING PAN INTO THE PIT OF FIRE.)] Peter the Great [reign, 1682-1725] spoke of the Jews as 'rogues and cheats'. Elizabeth [reign, 1741-1762] expressed her attitude in the sentence: "From the enemies of Christ, I desire neither gain nor profit." With the expansion of Russia in the last half of the eighteenth century, many additional Jews were acquired with the new territory, especially in Russia's portion of divided Poland (1772, 1793, 1795). The Empress, Catherine II [reign, 1762-1796] had no choice but to receive the Jews along with the other inhabitants of the land, but she created out of the provinces taken from Poland a "Pale of Settlement" from which the newly acquired Jews could not move. As before, from that time on the attitude of the government was to hem in the Jews as much as possible.

Under the Romanov dynasty (1613-1917 [Bolshevik Revolution]) many members of the Russian upper classes were educated in Germany, and the Russian nobility, already

partly Scandinavian by blood, frequently married Germans or other Western Europeans. Likewise many of the Romanovs, themselves--in fact all of them who ruled in the later years of the dynasty--married into Western families. Prior to the nineteenth century the two occupants of the Russian throne best known in world history were Peter I, the Great, and Catherine II, the Great. The former--who in 1703 gave Russia its "West Window", St. Petersburg, later known as Petrograd, and recently as Leningrad--chose as his consort and successor on the throne as Catherine I [reign, 1725-1727], a captured Marienburg (Germany) servant girl whose mother and father were respectively a Lithuanian peasant woman and a Swedish dragoon. Catherine II, the Great, was a German princess who was proclaimed reigning Empress of Russia after her husband, the ineffective Czar Peter III, subnormal in mind and physique, left St. Petersburg. During her thirty-four years as Empress, Catherine, by studying such works as Blackstone's *Commentaries*, and by correspondence with such illustrious persons as Voltaire [H: Remember that along with Voltaire's other contributions--he had translated, *NEWTON'S PRINCIPIA.*], F.M. Grimm [H: Nora has done a beautiful study of "Grimm"], Frederick the Great, Diderot, and Maria-Theresa of Austria, kept herself in contact with the West.

The nineteenth century czars were Catherine the Great's grandson, Alexander I [reign, 1801-1825--German wife]; his brother, Nicholas I [reign, 1825-1855--German wife, a Hohenzollern]; his son, Alexander II [reign, 1855-1881--German wife]; his son, Alexander III [reign, 1881-1894--Danish wife]; and his son, Nicholas II [reign, 1894-1917--German wife], who was murdered with his family (1918) after the Communists seized power (1917) in Russia. [H: And since history has now PROVEN that "COMMUNISM" is a construction of Jewish Zionists and that ALL of the government heads in new Communistic Russia after that Revolution were Jewish Zionists--what do we have to face here, readers?]

Though many of the Romanovs, including Peter I and Catherine II, had far from admirable characters--a fact well-advertised in American books on the subject--and though some of them including Nicholas II were not able rulers, a general purpose of the dynasty was to give their land certain of the advantages of Western Europe. In the West they characteristically sought alliances with one country or another, rather than ideological penetration.

Like their Slavic overlords, the Judaized Khazars of Russia had various relationships with Germany. Their numbers from time to time, as during the Crusades, received accretions from the Jewish communities in Germany--principally into Poland and other areas not yet Russian; many of the ancestors of these people, however, had previously entered Germany from Slavic lands. More interesting than these migrations was the importation from Germany of an idea conceived by a prominent Jew of solving century-old tension between native majority populations and the Jews in their midst.

In Germany, while Catherine the Great was Empress of Russia, a Jewish scholar and philosopher named Moses Mendelssohn (1729-1786) attracted wide and favorable attention among non-Jews and a certain following among Jews. His conception of the barrier between Jew and non-Jew, as analyzed by Grayzel, was that the "Jews had erected about themselves a mental ghetto to balance the physical ghetto around them." Mendelssohn's objective was to lead the Jews out of this mental ghetto into the wide world of general culture--without, however, doing harm to their specifically Jewish culture. The movement received the name Haskalah, which may be rendered as enlightenment. Among other things, Mendelssohn wished Jews in Germany to learn the German language.

The Jews of Eastern Europe had from early days used corrupted versions of local vernaculars, written in the Hebrew alphabet just as the various vernaculars of Western Europe were written in the Latin alphabet, and to further his purpose Mendelssohn translated the Pentateuch--*Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy*--into standard German, using however, the accepted Hebrew alphabet. [H: How many of you KNEW this? If you didn't know THIS, then I ask that you read on and perhaps find that there are a lot of things you may well have not known. Further, there isn't going to be a "preacher" in any Christian pulpit who will tell you this. Why? Because he will not have been allowed to LEARN this type of information in his "Judeo-Christian" seminary, my dear blind lambs!] Thus in one stroke he led his readers a step toward Westernization by the use of the German language and by offering them, instead of the Babylonian *Talmud*, a portion of scripture recognized by both Jew and Christian.

The Mendelssohn views were developed in Russia in the nineteenth century, notably by Isaac Baer Levinsohn (1788-1860), the Russian Mendelssohn. Levinsohn was a scholar who, with Abraham Harkavy, delved into a field of Jewish history little known in the West, namely the settlement of Jews in Russia and their vicissitudes during the Dark Ages. Levinsohn was the first to express the opinion that the Russian Jews hailed not from Germany, as is commonly supposed, but from the banks of the Volga. This hypothesis, corroborated by tradition, Harkavy established as a fact.

The reigns of the nineteenth century Czars showed a fluctuation of attitudes toward the Jewish state within a state. In general, Nicholas I had been less lenient than Alexander I toward his intractable non-Christian minority, but he took an immediate interest in the movement endorsed by the highly respected Levinsohn, for he saw in "Haskalah" an opportunity for possibly breaking down the separatism of the Judaized Khazars. He put in charge of the project of opening hundreds of Jewish schools a brilliant young Jew, Dr. Max Lilienthal. From its beginning, however, the *haskalah* movement had had bitter opposition among Jews in Germany--many of whom, including the famous Moses Hess, became ardent Jewish nationalists--and in Russia

the opposition was fanatical. The great mass of Russian Jewry was devoid of all secular learning, steeped in fanaticism, and given to superstitious practices, and their leaders, for the most part, had no notion of tolerating a project which would lessen or destroy their control. These leaders believed correctly that the new education was designed to lessen the authority of the Talmud, which was the cause, as the Russians saw it, of the fanaticism and corrupt morals of the Jews. The leaders of the Jews also saw that the new schools were a way to bring the Jews closer to the Russian people and the Greek church. According to historian Raisin, the millions of Russian Jews were averse to having the government interfere with their inner and spiritual life by foisting upon them its educational measures. The soul of Russian Jewry sensed the danger lurking in the imperial scheme. Lilienthal was in their eyes a traitor and informer, and in 1845, to recover a modicum of prestige with his people, he shook the dust of bloody Russia from his feet. Thus the Haskalah movement failed in Russia to break down the separatism of the Judaized Khazars.

When Nicholas I died, his son Alexander II [reign, 1855-1881] decided to try a new way of winning the Khazar minority to willing citizenship in Russia. He granted his people, including the Khazars, so many liberties that he was called the Czar Liberator.

By irony, or nemesis, however, his liberal regime contributed substantially to the downfall of Christian Russia. Despite the ill-success of his Uncle Alexander's measures to effect the betterment of the obnoxious Jewish element he ordered a wholesale relaxation of oppressive and restraining regulations and Jews were free to attend all schools and universities and to travel without restrictions. The new freedom led, however, to results the "Liberator" had not anticipated.

Educated, and free at last to organize nationally, the Judaized Khazars in Russia became not merely an indigestible mass in the body politic, the characteristic state within a state, but a formidable anti-government force. With non-Jews of nihilistic or other radical tendencies--the so-called Russian intelligentsia--they sought in the first instance to further their aims by assassinations. Alexander tried to abate the hostility of the "terrorists" by granting more and more concessions, but on the day the last concessions were announced a bomb was thrown at his carriage. The carriage was wrecked, and many of his escorts were injured. Alexander escaped as by a miracle, but a second bomb exploded near him as he was going to aid the injured. He was horribly mangled, and died within an hour. Thus perished the Czar Liberator. [H: Never seems to change does it?]

Some of those involved in earlier attempts to assassinate Alexander II were of Jewish Khazar background. According to the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, the assassination of Alexander II in which a Jewess had played a part revived a latent "anti-Semitism". Resentful of precautions taken by the murdered Czar's son and successor, Alexander

III, and also possessing a new world plan, hordes of Jews, some of them highly educated in Russian universities, migrated to other European countries and to America. The emigration continued under Nicholas II. Many Jews remained in Russia, however, for in 1913 the Jewish population of Russia amounted to 6,946,000. [H: Still think the "Holocaust" could have happened as the Jews say??? Remember, in 1991 the number of Jews killed in the death camps ROSE (by Jewish insistence) to 6 million 500 thousand!! Now, how do you equate that number with the NUMBER WHO GET RESTITUTION FROM THE GERMANS RIGHT NOW!?! Hey, don't throw stones at ME--this number came directly from *Univ. Jew. Encyc.*, Vol. IX, p.285].

-----

## I AM THAT I AM

"If you believe that God is some omnipotent being who hears all prayers, says "yes" to some, "no" to others, and "maybe, but not now" to the rest, you are mistaken. By what rule of thumb would God decide?

If you believe that God is the creator and decider of all things in your life, you are mistaken.

God is the observer, not the creator. And God stands ready to assist you in living your life, but not in the way you might expect.

It is not God's function to create, or uncreate, the circumstances or conditions of your life. God created you, in the image and likeness of God. You have created the rest, through the power God has given you. God created the process of life and life itself as you know it. Yet God gave you free choice, to do with life as you will.

In this sense, your will for you is God's will for you.

You are living your life the way you are living your life, and I have no preference in the matter.

This is the grand illusion in which you have engaged: that God cares one way or the other what you do.

I do not care what you do, and that is hard for you to hear. Yet do you care what your children do when you send them out to play? Is it a matter of consequence to you whether they play tag, or hide and seek, or pretend? No, it is not, because you know

they are perfectly safe. You have placed them in an environment which you consider friendly and very okay.

Of course, you will always hope that they do not hurt themselves. And if they do, you will be right there to help them, heal them, allow them to feel safe again, to be happy again, to go and play again another day. But whether they choose hide and seek or pretend will not matter to you the next day, either.

You will tell them, of course, which games are dangerous to play. But you cannot stop your children from doing dangerous things. Not always. Not forever. Not in every moment from now until death. It is the wise parent who knows this. Yet the parent never stops caring about the outcome. It is this dichotomy—not caring deeply about the process, but caring deeply about the result—that comes close to describing the dichotomy of God.

Yet God, in a sense, does not even care about the outcome. Not the ultimate outcome. This is because the ultimate outcome is assured. And this is the second great illusion of man: that the outcome of life is in doubt".

#### Phoenix Journals # 41 -- pages 113-114

I recognize Eustace Mullins for the information I am going to use because if you cannot recognize the earth connections, we are wasting our time and efforts. I am going to speak of your very lives which you entrust to physicians totally controlled by humanity's destroyer. I ask you to get material for backup for I have neither the time nor inclination to write more on the matter in this dissertation. You will take responsibility for your own self and those entrusted into your care or you may continue in the suicide at the hands of that enemy.

I want you to remember something as I recite names, dates and places of these controllers and you will note, if you have read our disclosures, that the NAMES are the same in every facet of your life. The adversary has all but won the "war" as it has moved far beyond the "skirmish".

In the PROTOCOLS it is mandated that the children become doctors and lawyers, etc., so that total control can be accomplished as all industries, banks and pharmaceutical houses become Khazarian-Zionist. GO READ AGAIN, CAREFULLY, THE PROTOCOLS OF ZION AND MANIFESTO WITH ACCOMPANYING LETTERS OF INSTRUCTION. "THEY" HAVE PULLED IT OFF, WORLD!

The instruction for doctors becomes more blatant: "...become doctors so that you can go into the houses and kill the Goyim". Now, I ask you, how can a doctor do that? By drugs, of course, and murder by surgery and injection.

Remember that the symbol of a physician is a staff with serpents. The Khazars are "serpent people" by their own definition and before I move into the Drug Trust, I wish to write again a short reminder of that "Serpent" group. Remember also that PROTOCOL III opens with a reference to the "Symbolic Snake of Judaism" and the following account is given of this symbol:

QUOTE:

According to the records of secret Jewish Zionism, Solomon and other Jewish learned men already, in 929 B.C., thought out a scheme in theory for a peaceful conquest of the whole universe by Zion.

As history developed, this scheme was worked out in detail and completed by men who were subsequently initiated in this question. These learned men decided by peaceful means to conquer the world for Zion with the slyness of the Symbolic Snake, whose head was to represent those who have been initiated into the plans of the Jewish administration, and the body of the Snake to represent the Jewish people--the administration was always kept secret, *EVEN FROM THE JEWISH NATION ITSELF!* As this Snake penetrated into the hearts of the nations which it encountered it undermined and devoured all the non-Jewish power of these States. It is foretold that the Snake has still to finish its work, strictly adhering to the designed plan, until the course which it has to run is closed by the return of its head to Zion and until, by this means, the Snake has completed its round of Europe and has encircled it--and until, by dint of enchaining Europe, it has encompassed the whole world. This it is to accomplish by using every endeavor to subdue the other countries by an *economic* conquest.

The return of the head of the Snake to Zion can only be accomplished after the power of all the Sovereigns of Europe has been laid low, that is to say, when by means of economic crises and wholesale destruction effected everywhere, there shall have been brought about a spiritual demoralization and a moral corruption, chiefly with the assistance of Jewish women masquerading as French, Italians, etc. They are the surest spreaders of licentiousness into the lives of the leading men at the heads of nations.

A map of the course of the Symbolic Snake is shown as follows: Its first stage in Europe was in 429 B.C. in Greece, where, about the time of Pericles, the Snake first started eating into the power of that country. The second stage was in Rome in the time of Augustus, about 69 B.C. The third in Madrid in the time of Charles V., in A.D. 1552. The fourth in Paris about 1790, in the time of Louis XVI. The fifth in London

from 1814 onwards (after the downfall of Napoleon). The sixth in Berlin in 1871 after the Franco-Prussian war. The seventh in St. Petersburg, over which is drawn the head of the Snake under the date of 1881.

All these states which the Snake traversed have had the foundations of their constitutions shaken--Germany, with its apparent power, forming no exception to the rule. In economic conditions England and Germany are spared, but only till the conquest of Russia is accomplished by the Snake, on which at present (i.e., 1905) all its efforts are concentrated. The further course of the Snake is not shown on this map, but arrows indicate its next movement towards Moscow, Kieff, and Odessa.

It is now well known to us to what extent the latter cities form the centers of the militant Jewish race. Constantinople is shown as the last stage of the Snake's course before it reaches Jerusalem. (This map was drawn years before the occurrence of the "Young Turk"--i.e., Jewish--Revolution in Turkey).

Remember also, that the term "Goyim", meaning Gentiles or "non-Jews" is used throughout the PROTOCOLS.

END OF QUOTING

---

Phoenix Journals # 41 -- pages 130-132

### WHO IS GOG TODAY?

QUOTE FROM LETTER OF 12/16/91

Being in America most Christians have been beguiled by our Establishment Churches and its agent. The Truth is, in the latter days there should be two different people in Israel when the anti-Christ takes over, before the Messiah comes--one is the Edomites, today called Sephardic Jews--non-"Jews" [as labeled by the Zionists], described in Malachi: 4 Edom sayeth: "We shall return and rebuild the desolate places, these people (Edom) for whom the Lord has indignation forever".

The other people who would be in today's Israel in the latter days is GOG who come from Russia--now get that: "who come from Russia", but they are descendants from Japheth, NOT Sem (Shem), the father of the Semites. The People we call Russians today originally were Swedes and Danes of Europe, from Sem (Shem), the father of the

"white race". They became known as Ros, Rus, and Rosh which in Hebrew means "blonds".

To find who GOG is today after a number of name changes, since Ezekiel wrote about them in his book about 580 BC. In Ezek. 38:2 it says, "Set thy face against Gog from the LAND OF MAGOG," the Chief Prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him. See the enclosed map [*H: Map is not good enough to reprint.*] to locate where Meshech and Tubal is. Now, most of our Establishment Churches' agents say Meshech and Tubal are Moscow and another city. This is another lie exposed, that we have been programmed with: Tubal is the area under the Black Sea in "Turkey", and "Meshech" the area between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea, these two (2) areas were hundreds of miles south of Moscow. When Ezekiel wrote his book, it's possible no people lived in the area called Moscow today. To know who real "israel" is today, we have to bear in mind they are the decedents of "Sem" (Shem), the father of all the whites AND Semites. [*H: Be careful in interpretation for skin color no longer has meaning as the cycles close--it is only a clue for the upstart.*] In older Bibles his name is spelled SEM, but to confuse us the reformation in the King James Version changed it to SHEM so that it wouldn't rhyme with Semite--the reformation made a number of modifications in the King James' version. Why? For Who? The offspring of Jacob were all white Semites, even Esav Edom, today called sephardic Jews, were "white", being that they were both fathered by Isaac.

But, back to who Gog is today--the answer comes by deductive reasoning. Just who is this elusive "Gog" who is going to be buried in today's Israel at Homon-GOG--who is not Semite but from Japheth, Noah's other son?

Being as how I believe Hatonn is right when he says "You, America, are Israel. Why do you believe they are trying to take your guns away"? And who are "they"? They are also ones of which some are in "Israel", Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa, etc., as in the "Great multitude who followed King Darius who let captured Israel free. The actual burying of Gog will be by the European military forces [*H: By whatever label. The next portion of the letter is incorrect and therefore, J.B., I shan't publish it. The concept is correct but there is indication that "God" destroys and that "burying" is physically done at the instructions of God--nay, nay--the evil ones shall devour (bury) selves and I shall give no credence to terminology which can be misconstrued. You quote Ezek. 39:13 in which it indicates that that horror would be "glorified saith the Lord God". No--God does not "glorify" evil by any "side". It is for the linear sequence that I publish this information for the "Evil Empire" is giving you HIS PLANS!]*

[Back to quoting] And after this "purification of Israel", Europe next, then So. Africa, New Zealand and then Australia. This will happen after israel is purified, men will go

continually about "to seek them out" Ezek: 39:14 that remain on the face of the Earth, that they may cleanse it". [H: Again and again I must caution you--these are written words to throw you off from your intent in Godness. MAN HAS NO PERMISSION TO "CLEANSE ANY MAN" FROM ANYTHING OR ANYWHERE! THEREFORE, THE SLAUGHTER WILL NOT BE FROM GOD'S DIRECTION NOR WITHIN GOD'S COMMAND. WHERE INTERPRETATION BREAKS DOWN IS IN THE ACCEPTING OF WHAT MAN "WRITES" AND DISTRACTION INTO FALSE INTENT. GOD DOES NOT "NEED" TO CLEANSE ANYTHING--NATURE WILL CLEANSE ULTIMATELY AND GOD HAS SENT THE HOSTS TO "LIFT UP HIS PEOPLE" AND THE REMAINING OF PHYSICAL EXPERIENCE SHALL CREATE HELL AS THEY SEEK TO DEVOUR AND DESTROY AND "THEY SHALL DO IT BRAZENLY USING THE NAME OF GOD"! Please realize that I am using this for discussion purposes as to GEOGRAPHY and PLAYERS. You must realize that force and war, killing and damaging another is NOT OF GOD AND IT SHALL NOT BE EVER ACCEPTABLE. MAN MAY DEFEND SELF AND FAMILY--HE MAY NOT BURY NOR KILL AND REMAIN WITHIN THE INTENT OF GOD! EVIL SHALL DESTROY OF SELF!]

[H: Let us take up again where the writing is in point].

...who's various name changes keep eluding us--the conclusion comes by deductive "reasoning". After extensive research, the answer is very revealing. Gog's operating area was the land of Magog which was between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea which at that time was called the SEA OF KHAZARIA.

Now as it says in Ezekiel: those who dominate the area called Magog are called "Gog", the leading tribe. In Ezekiel's time the rulers of Magog were called "Gog" and they "shook-down" the people they dominated by getting tributes from them, but this ended in 1016 when the Russians and the Byzantine Greeks slaughtered them in battle and stopped their greedy operations. They then looked for "Greener Pastures" and descended on Poland and Germany. At the peak of their power, they extracted tributes from over 25 countries and tribes over which they had control. Now get this: The Khazars are Turkish people, are not Semites, but are from Noah's son Japheth. They have predominantly brown eyes and their complexion has a golden hue. These Turkish Khazars adopted Judaism as their religion in 740 AD, putting them on a par to be called Jews like the Semitic Sephardic (Edom); they would be the first Talmudists.

It is believed that the Six Pointed Star of David was a Khazar creation which today comprises the flag of so-called Israel. [H: We just covered this subject thoroughly and the "Shield of David" comes from David al Roy who pronounced himself the "Messiah"--yes, a Khazarian]. This symbol was also known to Medieval Jews as the

"Shield of David" but was the symbol of King Solomon. Note that the Shield of King Solomon had five (5) points, not six. David's was also called the Seal of Jacob.

[H: Dharma has great trouble with deciphering the words at this portion of the letter for the space is reduced and the writing is very difficult to read--I shall attempt to place it into order for the information is fairly accurate as to isolation of different groupings. Know that this is one person's opinion after reasoning and researching--which ALL of you must do and in the various presentations will come the outlay of truth in whole. Disagreement with conclusions are fine--I invite disagreement with my presentation--IF you research for self for, after all, this is the point of "lessons" and the only means of true growth. You ones must come into informed conclusion--not "just because 'somebody said'". This very important perception in this writing is important because to the "Jews" who are NOT Khazarian--rests your very existence].

What today, is Gog called? Who was to be in Old Israel in the last days? Who was to come from the North of Israel, from the Land called Magog? Who, today in Israel, comes from this area? Gog was to be the tribe that ruled over the area called Magog. I told you they were Turkish people called Khazars--not Semites. And the flag or banner of these Khazars of the land was the 6 pointed hexagram called the "Star of David". But King David's seal had only 5 points, so they both are different like apples and oranges. Who, today, is in Israel that comes from the South of Russia? The people known today as the Khazars! Ask the Sephardic Jews in Israel today if the Khazars have ANY historic roots in Judah or Israel?

Today the Sephardic Jews whose roots go back to Herod and beyond are treated as second class citizens, and are under the domination of the Khazars from the Land of Magog.

### NOW YOU KNOW WHO IS GOG

These Khazar Turks are being called "God's Chosen" by our Big-Name, Christian ministers. Have they got it made in the next world-- "Ghena"--Hell for lying to the flock. [H: Again, I urge you ones to cease your "judging" for you do not KNOW. I suggest these ones shall reap a perceived "Hell" long before all get to a "next world"].

In closing, the Bible says Gog will come over the mountains to invade Israel. But instead they came by car, ship and planes in their invasion--the thing that greased the skids for this was "The Balfour Pact".

KHAZARS, ETC.

If you think you are weary of hearing about Khazars and other species, please forgive me but I, too, am weary of the distraction. It helps to know your enemy, however, especially when it is THE ENEMY who intends to destroy your world.

I am not going into long words about the issue even though it remains at the top of the denial list of information given. Mainly that argument revolves around the connection with the Committee of 300 and the Jewish connection and, and, and.

I would share with you a reference of fact sent to my attention for YOUR confirmation about what we bring to your table of information. This came with xeroxed copies of reference material right out of a London Library. The information came from one M.D.W. of Millikin University in Decatur, IL.

*To: Commander Hatonn, Dharma, Anyone.*

*Date: 3-17-92*

*From: M. D. W.*

*Subject: Khazars - Genealogy of British Royal Family*

*One of my hobbies is royal genealogy. While going through this book on ancestral lines of Prince William of Wales, I came across an interesting bloodline. (See Chart 22, etc.) Through the medieval kings of Hungary, the current Prince of Wales is related to Marot, Khagan (Khan) **of the Khazars**.*

*My interest in royal genealogy began after reading Holy Blood, Holy Grail by Michael Baigent. I believe their thesis is that Jesus survived the crucifixion, married Mary Magdalene, and had children by her. Also that the bloodline survived and continued through the Merovingian Kings of France down to our present day. Can you verify the truth of this hypothesis?*

Yes, I can--but not at this writing for it is far too lengthy and will be misunderstood if not laid forth in proper sequence of events. I will suggest that all of you refer back to AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL and you will find that he most certainly did not "die" on the cross and, taking some ones with him, went eventually into Tibet after traveling through India.

-----

How many of you KNOW the most important revelation of 1992? New World Order?  
No!

Depression? No!--Let's try

"The director of Auschwitz has been filmed on tape admitting that the so-called gas chamber there WAS CONSTRUCTED AFTER THE WAR". It is now noted that the story was fabricated AFTER THE WAR by the Soviet Union--on the direct orders of Josef Stalin. "No homicidal gassings took place in the buildings designated 'homicidal gas chambers' at Auschwitz".

I wonder how many will apologize to Dharma for calling us liars, anti-Semites, perverts, and thus and so? She is literally being thrown out of her home because of her "preposterous writings denying that the holocaust happened as per the orthodox story". This came from the very Judge, Brent, in a public article in the paper regarding the LIBERATOR.

Copies of the earlier paper, *Express*, WERE ACTUALLY ENTERED INTO THE COURT FILES WITH UNDERLINING THE PORTIONS REFERRING TO POSSIBLE MISCOUNTING OF NUMBERS OF JEWS SLAIN AND STATING THAT THE KHAZARS ARE NOW THE "JEWS" OF ZIONISM.

What, may I ask, could that placement of a newspaper into a file with such marked material mean unless it is a sign to the Judge to "hang" the person who presented the material? You had best awaken, Americans, for the "stuff" is already in the FAN!!

-----

ZIONISTS VS. "JEWISH RACES"

I experienced upon your placement as a "Jew" and I know of that which I project. I am NOT, herein, speaking of "Jews"; I speak herein of what is known as the Khazars--Thirteenth Tribe who would settle in the area of Palestine and Lebanon in the latter days--known as Israel.

It is time to repeat the "PROTOCOLS OF THE MEETINGS OF THE ZIONIST MEN OF WISDOM". I did not label these ones--THEY labeled themselves with this title. I simply give unto you the projection of those "protocols" that you might evaluate for self, the truth of it.

(I ask that the portion of "WHO ARE THE KHAZARS?" be affixed to the writing preface for identification.)

We are utilizing this information in Express format because of the use of the term "Zionists". When we refer to the Zionists, the stones and rocks start being flung at our people and it is a part of the plan of disinformation; however, the stones strike and give pain to all human forms.

### ISRAEL/PALESTINE--THIS

LISTEN to what is being given forth on this day as Israel denounces condemnation from the nations regarding brutality of 10/08/90. The Arab world feels the statements are not nearly strong enough--I will write a scenario from 1982, in the current Journal, wherein you can see that all that has changed is a name here and there. Precious ones, you have placed "war" in your cycles; why do you think it would simply go away without attention?

The building of the Zionist Temple on Temple Mount in Jerusalem is also a portion of the prophecies and the Cornerstones were just laid forth this week. It was covered up in the Establishment media but truth is "slipping out"--even from the Israelis.

Just today an ambassador from Israel stated that, "It was a '*fringe element*' of *ISRAELIS*, called '*ZIONISTS*' who went to the Holy place in efforts to lay the cornerstones for the new temple" but most 'JEWS' were simply 'at the wall' to honor the Jewish Holy day". I know not how you get more definitive than that! The Arab world peoples have now been barred from their most Holy placement--therefore, what think you is going on behind those barricades? The Holy Mosque is atop what the Jews call "Temple Mount" and belongs to the Palestinians. YOU BE THE JUDGE!

The "JEWS" of today are more and more controlled--in ignorance of the fact--by the Zionists. THE JEWS WILL BE THE ONES TO SUFFER THE GREATEST PAIN AT THE HANDS OF THESE UNGODLY MEN--IT IS ALREADY SO AND HAS BEEN FOR CENTURIES. ONLY NOW IS IT SO BLATANTLY OBVIOUS AS YOU MOVE INTO THE FINAL PROJECTIONS OF THE PROPHECIES. SO BE IT. WE HEREIN REPRINT THE "PROTOCOLS"; PLEASE READ CAREFULLY WITHOUT CASTING BLAME AT THE PRINTERS FOR THEY DID NOT WRITE OF THEM! THEY WERE WRITTEN BY THE LEADERS OF THE ZIONIST NATION OF PEOPLE

BIRTHED FROM THE KHAZARS WHO *ASSUMED (TOOK) THE TITLE OF "JEWS"--THEY ARE NOT OF THE TRIBES OF "JEWISH ISRAEL". THEY "FIRST" STOLE THE JEWISH BIRTHRIGHT AND THEN THEIR LANDS AND PROPERTY--THEIR INTENT IS TO OWN AND RULE THE ENTIRE OF THE WORLD.* May you read with an open and discerning mind that which follows. Look into the eyes of the "Israeli 'LEADERS'" who speak on your idiot box this day and you shall be given to SEE the truth of these words!

5/5/90 HATONN

*Proverbs 29:18 says:*

WHERE THERE IS NO VISION, THE PEOPLE PERISH. Hatonn present in the Light of Radiance. May we share a bit more vision so that the way becomes more lighted. Thank you.

BECAUSE IT'S NOT HOW YOU THINK IT IS!

Why do I implore you to look at the ugly instead of as the New Age Movement would have you look? Because they pronounce falseness unto you and if the vision is incorrect or there is no vision in truth, man shall perish. No more and no less. You must awaken unto the truth of your existence and know the players in the game of control and you must do so before it becomes too late to longer matter.

KHAZARS

Prior to unfolding more of the story as pertains to Israel and the Zionists, you must realize that I am speaking not of the beloved Jewish "people" of your world, any more than I would have you believe all Catholic priests and nuns practice (or even know of) the activities within the walls of a cloistered convent. For instance, we have one with us who served as a Catholic priest for more than thirty years with a parish of some 10-15,000 parishioners. He was only in a cloistered convent on one occasion and that was for a white veil ceremony. Of course you ones know not these things--that is precisely WHY I am telling you these tales of unpleasant and seemingly paranoic circumstances.

If you do not know what it is you need to correct, how can you be in the correcting of it?

You cannot begin to understand world circumstance in any segment of geographical location without some knowledge about the past seven decades of struggle for control of the Kremlin. But that struggle, in turn, is a portion of an even bigger historical picture. You are still witnessing in full flower the ongoing and climaxing of a war of more than a millennium between the two most bitter enemies on earth. It is the war between Russia and the Khazars. And, dear ones, how many of you have even the vaguest notion of who or what are Khazars?

The kingdom of the Khazars vanished from the map of the world many centuries ago, but their impact is greater this day than in any prior time segment. Today most people have never even heard of them or their lands, so you need not bow your head in embarrassment. If you do not continue and then follow up with a bit of research to prove my words unto self--then bow your head in embarrassment before God who would delight in seeing you of His creations come into Truth.

In its day the Khazar Kingdom was a very major power indeed, holding sway over a large empire of subjugated peoples. It had to be reckoned with by the two neighboring superpowers of that day.

To the south and west of Khazaria, the Byzantine Empire was in full flower with its Eastern Orthodox Christian civilization. To the southeast, the Khazar Kingdom bordered on the expanding Moslem Empire of the Arab Caliphs. The Khazars influenced the histories of both of these other empires but, far more importantly, the Khazar Kingdom occupied what was later to become a southern portion of Russia between the Black and Caspian Seas. As a result, the historical destinies of the Russians and the Khazars became intertwined in ways which have persisted down to the present day.

I suggest that if you have trouble with this information and also in locating information regarding these people, you should get a book by a British writer/historian about the Khazars. Arthur Koestler, THE 13TH TRIBE--THE KHAZAR EMPIRE AND ITS HERITAGE. No, Dharma, do not get it for I shall give you all you need know about it. But for others, let me see--yes, Random House, New York should be a source.

The Khazars were derived from a mixture of Finns, Turks and Mongols (this latter is important when considering the projections of one Nostradamus, as to the anti-Christ). As early as the third century AD, they were identifiable in constant warfare in the areas of Persia and Armenia. Later, in the 5th century, the Khazars were among the devastating hordes of Attila, the Hun. Around 550 AD, the nomadic Khazars began settling themselves in the area around the northern Caucasus between the Black and Caspian Seas. The Khazar capital of Itil was established at the mouth of the Volga River, where it emptied into the Caspian, in order to control the river traffic. The

Khazars then extracted a toll of 10% on any and all cargo which passed Itil on the River. Ah yes, taxways all the way to the 5th century. Anyone who refused to pay the tax (toll) was immediately attacked and slaughtered--not greatly different from today.

With their kingdom firmly established in the Caucasus, the Khazars gradually began to create an empire of subjugated peoples. Other tribes, who were comparatively peaceful, were promptly attacked and conquered. They then became attached as portions of the Khazar Empire, required to pay tribute continually to the Khazar Kingdom and to the Khazar coffers.

This is not different in concept for all conquered peoples have had to give tribute to the conquering Empire, but I assure you, not in the manner of the Khazars. The so-called great empires of the world always gave something in return for the tribute they extracted. Rome, for example, made citizens of those they conquered, and in return for the taxes they levied, they brought civilization, order and protection against attack from would-be invaders.

Not so in the Khazar Empire. The peoples who were subject to the Khazars received only one thing in return for their payments of tribute, and that was only one thin and shaky promise that the Khazars would refrain from further attacks and pillage--so long as the tributes were paid. The subjects of the Khazar Empire, therefore, were simply nothing more than victims of a giant mafia type protection racket. The Khazar overlords were therefore resented universally and bitterly throughout their domain, but they were also feared because of the merciless way in which they dealt with anyone who stood up to them. And so the Khazar Empire expanded until it occupied large areas of what is now Russia and south-eastern Europe. By the eighth century, the Khazar Empire extended northward to Kiev and westward to include the Magyars, the ancestors of modern Hungary.

Then a stunning event took place in the mid-700's AD. The Khazars had been under continual pressure from their Byzantine and Moslem neighbors to adopt either Christianity or Islam; but the Khazar ruler, called the Khakan, had heard of a third religion called Judaism. Apparently for political reasons of independence, the Khakan announced that the Khazars were adopting Judaism as their authorized religion.

Overnight an entirely new group of people, the warlike Khazars, suddenly proclaimed themselves to be Jews--adoptive Jews--and formed their tribe straight away. The Khazar Kingdom began to be described as the "Kingdom of the Jews" by historians of the day. Succeeding Khazar rulers took Jewish names, and during the late ninth century the Khazar Kingdom became a haven for Jews from other lands.

Meanwhile, the brutal Khazar domination over other peoples continued quite unchanged. But then a new factor appeared on the scene. During the 8th century they

came coursing down the great rivers, the Dnieper, the Don, the Volga. They were the eastern branch of the Vikings--ouch! They were known as the Varangians, or as the Rus. Like other Vikings, the Rus were bold adventurers and fierce fighters but, when they tangled with the Khazars, the Rus often ended up paying tribute like everyone else. When two titans meet, it is always interesting for the probabilities change moment by moment. Now, isn't all this history fascinating? You started your journey of hate and confrontation and enslavement so far back it, too, is forgotten.

About 862 a Rus leader name Rurik founded the city of Novgorod, and the Russian Nation was born. The Rus Vikings settled among the Slavonic tribes under Khazar domination, and the struggle between Vikings and Khazars changed in character. It then became a struggle by the emerging nation of Russia for independence from Khazar oppression.

Over a century after the founding of Russia's first city, another momentous event took place. Russia's leader, Prince Vladimir of Kiev, accepted baptism as a Christian in the year 989 and a big to-do was made of it, of course. He then actively promoted Christianity in Russia, and his memory is revered by Russians today as "Saint Vladimir", and so, over a thousand years ago, Russia's tradition as a Christian nation began. How many of you know this? How many of you children realize that Russia is a Christian nation? You all teach and proffer that the Russians are atheistic--those are the Soviets, my friends, who are preaching the no-God theories.

Vladimir's conversion also brought Russia into alliance with Byzantium. The Byzantine rulers had always feared the Khazars, and the Russians were still struggling to free themselves. And so, in the year 1016, combined Russian and Byzantine forces attacked the Khazar Kingdom. The Khazar Empire was shattered, and the kingdom of the Khazars itself fell into decline. Eventually most of the Khazar Jews migrated to other areas. Many of them wound up in eastern Europe, where they mingled and intermarried with other Jews. Like the Semitic Jews some 1000 years earlier, the Khazar Jews became dispersed. The kingdom of the Khazars was no more.

As they moved and lived among the Jewish people, the Khazar Jews passed on a distinct heritage in a militant form -- known as ZIONISM! You thought I wasn't going to get there, didn't you? This was passed on from generation to generation and became more and more militant and reached out in every direction in its efforts to consume and control. This particular group all but consumed Germany in the early third of this century of your counting. In the view of Khazar Jews, the land occupied by ancient Israel is to be retaken--not by miracle but by armed force. This is what is meant by "Zionism" today, and this is the force that created the nation which today calls itself Israel.

The other major ingredient of the Khazar Jew heritage is total hatred for Christianity, and for the Russian people as the champions of the Christian faith. Christianity is viewed as the force which caused the ancient so-called Kingdom of the Jews, the Khazar Kingdom, to collapse. Having once dominated much of what is present-day Russia, the Khazar Jews still want to reestablish that domination -- and for a millennium they have been trying continually to do just that.

In 1917 the Khazar Jews passed a major milestone toward the creation of their own state in Palestine. That same year they also created the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia--financed by some very familiar foundations out of America. Be patient and you shall begin to see the linkage of the secret societies and moneychangers. There, of course, followed a Christian Holocaust, the likes of which the world has never seen. The Khazar Jews were once again in control of Russia after more than 900 years, and they set about the task of destroying Christianity by destroying Christians -- over 100,000,000 of them (almost makes the projections from Germany look feeble, does it not?). Worse, and in addition Godly Jews everywhere take note; at the same time over 20,000,000 religious Jews also died at the hands of their own proclaimed people, the Khazar Jews.

This is what, my friends, the Russian Christians were up against in their half century plus struggle to overthrow the atheistic Bolsheviks, but they finally succeeded in their overthrow program, and now the 1000-year-old war between the Russian Christians and Khazar Zionist Jews is reaching a climax. The majority of those displaced Bolsheviks relocated immediately to America. At stake is not only the future of Russia, and of Christianity, albeit totally corrupted in any event, but also of the Jewish people as a whole--and the Jewish people as a whole haven't the vaguest idea that this is happening to them. They follow along thinking that someday soon they will have their nation back--oh no, you Godly Jews of the tribes of Abraham will be sacrificed as never seen before upon your placement. It will be the Jews who will pay the ultimate price at the hands of the Zionists, and they will kill you while you stand in protection of them.

There was a leader of the Jewish people that we would give tribute now; Rabbi Joel Teitelbaum, who died in New York in 1979. Interestingly enough--he died in the morning, and was buried the same afternoon. Yet, over 100,000 Jewish men arrived in time for the funeral. It is hard to imagine how many more would have come if time had been longer. The services were pushed ahead to prevent the crowds and the investigation into the cause of death.

A tribute was later given in the New York Times and clearly it spoke for myriads of Jewish people. Among the words within the tribute was a phrase I would share; "He was the undisputed leader of all Jews everywhere who had not been infected by Zionism"; and also, quote, "With a courage all too rare in our time, he called the

Zionist state a work of Satan, a sacrilege, and a blasphemy." The shedding of blood for the sake of the Zionist state was abhorrent to him. He was also removed for he was a troublemaker and troublemakers and bringers of truth are "taken out". Hence my scribe's nervous indigestion. Well, God wants no more martyrs--the time for the impact of martyrs is finished--God wants alert, thinking and "living" people.

That tribute, however, was given and the words were spoken by Orthodox Jews mourning for their fallen leader. And the new Christian rulers of Russia would agree, for they, too, regard the Zionist state of Israel as a counterfeit, a cruel and dangerous hoax for Christian and Jew alike. The Khazar state, called the "Kingdom of the Jews" over a thousand years ago, was a total, deadly parasite, living on the tribute from conquered peoples. Likewise today, Israel depends for its survival on a never-ending flow of support from outside. Guess where almost all of it comes from! Left unchecked, the Russians believe that the Khazar Jews will destroy Christianity by means of Zionism, and Russia through Bolshevism; so Russia's Christian rulers are on the offensive against their enemies of over a thousand years--the Zionist Khazars.

Americans, who call yourselves Christians, have not cared enough to open your eyes to effort at saving your own country, or to defend your faith--you just walk out on it rather than repair and come back into the Christness. So now your land has become the battle-ground of the Christian Russians and their deadly enemies -- the Bolsheviks and the Zionists. Like it or not, dear ones, you are caught in a total all holds open war. This, Oberli, is why the war this time will be in your Hemisphere. America is the new crown jewel in the global Zion.

### KHAZARS IN COLOMBIA?

Does it not make sense why the cosmospheres are sitting above Panama and why Israeli arms have ended up in Colombia? Oh dear people of the lies--please hear our call before it is too late to make impact. If you do not, 'tis important that you do know WHY it has come upon you!

No, dear ones, I do not jest--Dharma, please copy the article from yesterday's paper.

ISRAELI ARMS SHIPMENT ENDS UP IN COLOMBIA: *New York Times*. (May 5, 1990).

"A supply of Uzi machine guns and other weapons, approved by the Israeli government last year for shipment to the eastern Caribbean island of Antigua, wound up instead in the hands of one of Colombia's most notorious drug traffickers. (Hatonn: remember the Israeli Massad trains those cartel fighters).

"The Colombian authorities discovered the Israeli-made weapons and hundreds of thousands of rounds of ammunition when they searched the ranch of Jose Rodriguez Gacha three months ago, after he was ambushed and killed by Colombian police.

"The mystery of how they made their way there has set off a number of investigations, roiled the ruling family of Antigua and posed a sensitive diplomatic problem for Washington and Jerusalem, U.S. officials say.

"Israel has said only that it approved the arms for sale to the Antiguan government.

"Antiguan officials say they neither ordered nor received the arms.

"Evidence recently uncovered by a government investigation there traced the shipment to two former Israeli army officers, U.S. and Antiguan officials say.

"One of the two, officials say, is wanted in Colombia on charges that he imported arms illegally and trained narcotics traffickers in armed tactics; the other is being sought by the United States because his produce company in Antigua defaulted on \$1.3 million in loans from the United States".

And so the time-bomb ticks!

Dharma, allow us a break please because I desire that the "PROTOCOLS OF THE MEETINGS OF THE ZIONIST MEN OF WISDOM" and the comparative U.S. of A. "SECRET NEW CONSTITUTION SUMMARY" be in a separate segment.

I hear your frustration, chela, as to how we can get all this timely information integrated and out to the people. Yes it would appear that everything needs to be in a daily Express. Perhaps we'll have to move to a Book of the Month Club. We will do that which we can and retain your sanity, dear one. You ask how some other information was given to "mysterious" ones prior to now---from me! From Jesus Sananda! and from God!--specifically and exactly as you receive it--directly as you write it, you are not alone! It all checks out in earth material so rest easy and gently, dear ones. It would be good to note herein, however, that ones prior had need of ego to utilize their own identities and it was costly indeed. In the beginning of our contacts and work it seems innocuous indeed and choices are not always heard clearly as to outcome. So be it. All the information checks out in very physical manifestation and therefore, ones know the truth of the writings and then it moves beyond dangerous in scope. Your work is indeed important.

I hold you most closely in my shield in that you might not walk in constant terror-- But do not lose thy caution unto carelessness for ye too are given into free will choices. Be ever in the remembering and we will manage. I again caution all of you who walk in this space--to take care and do not become careless in this placement for the comradery often overshines the degree of caution necessary. And keep off that

telephone! This is but a reminder to pay attention for Dharma lives in two dimensions and is at total risk. Her work is no more important than another's but it must come first in sequence so she is at first and prior risk. So be it; always, a word to the wise should be sufficient. We must effort to remove some of the pressures of life from her for she is emotionally failing--we desire no robots. Let us please work diligently at the projects for this dwelling are again at immediately impending legal risk and the distraction is too costly to our work. To have to even temporarily relocate this scribe is unthinkable. Salu.

I stand aside while you close out this portion.

Hatonn to clear, please.

-----

## Phoenix Journals # 20 -- pages 12-16

### KHAZARS!

YOU must return a long distance backward in memory of what you perceive as "time".

About the time when Charlemagne was (742-814 A.D.) crowned Emperor of the West, the eastern confines of Europe between the Caucasus Mountains and the Volga River were ruled by a Jewish state, known as the Khazar Empire. These were not "Jews" by birth nor tradition. They CHOSE a religion to be allowed the fitting into the traditional world as established at the time. They began to call themselves Jews against the day which has come upon your lands--they were also referred to as "THE THIRTEENTH TRIBE" and "ZIONISTS". I have covered this in prior Journals and shall not be in the repeating of all of it herein. However, you *must have history* for you, as people and nations, have long lost the truth.

At the peak of its power, from the seventh to the tenth centuries AD, the Khazar Empire played a significant part in shaping the destinies of mediaeval, and consequently of modern, Europe. The Byzantine Emperor and historian, Constantine Porphyrogenitus (913-959), was well aware of this when he recorded in his treatise on court protocol that letters addressed to the Pope in Rome, and similarly those to the Emperor of the West, had a gold seal worth two solidi attached to them, whereas messages to the King of the Khazars displayed a seal worth *three* solidi. This was not flattery, but *Realpolitik*. "In the period which we are concerned", it was written, "it is probable that the Khan of the Khazars was of little less importance in view of the imperial foreign policy than Charles the Great and his successors".

The country of the Khazars, a people of Turkish stock, mingled with Mongol and Nordic races, occupied a strategic position at the vital gateway between the Black Sea and the Caspian where the great eastern powers of the period confronted each other. It acted as a buffer protecting Byzantium against invasions by the lusty barbarian tribesmen of the northern steppes--Bulgars, Magyars, Pechenegs, etc.--and, later, the Vikings and the Russians. But equally, or even more important both from the point of view of Byzantine diplomacy and of European history, is the fact that the Khazar armies effectively blocked the Arab avalanche in its most devastating early stages and thus prevented the Muslim conquest of Eastern Europe.

I would like to quote from a learned Earth Professor Dunlop of Columbia University, a leading authority on HISTORY OF THE KHAZARS, who has given a concise summary of this decisive yet virtually unknown episode (this, so that you may check historical data and find your confirmation):

"The Khazar country...lay across the natural line of advance of the Arabs. Within a few years of the death of Muhammad (AD 632) the armies of the Caliphate, sweeping northward through the wreckage of two empires and carrying all before them, reached the great mountain barrier of the Caucasus. This barrier once passed, the road lay open to the lands of eastern Europe. As it was on the line of the Caucasus the Arabs met the forces of an organized military power which effectively prevented them from extending their conquests in this direction. The wars of the Arabs and the Khazars, which lasted more than a hundred years, though little known, have thus considerable historical importance. The Franks of Charles Martel on the field of Tours turned the tide of Arab invasion. At about the same time the threat to Europe in the east was hardly less acute...The victorious Muslims were met and held by the forces of the Khazar kingdom...it can...scarcely be doubted that but for the existence of the Khazars in the region north of the Caucasus, Byzantium, the bulwark of European civilization in the east, would have found itself outflanked by the Arabs, and the history of Christendom and Islam might well have been very different from what we know".

Given these circumstances, in 732--after a resounding Khazar victory over the Arabs--the future Emperor Constantine V married a Khazar princess. In due time their son became the Emperor Leo IV, known as Leo the Khazar.

Ironically, the last battle in the war, AD 737, ended in a Khazar defeat. But by that time the impetus of the Muslim Holy War was spent, the Caliphate was rocked by internal dissensions, and the Arab invaders retraced their steps across the Caucasus without having gained a permanent foothold in the north, whereas the Khazars became more powerful than they had previously been.

A few years later, around your counting of AD 740, the King, his court and the military ruling class embraced the Jewish faith, and Judaism became the state religion of the

Khazars. Their contemporaries were, as astonished by this decision as modern scholars were when they came across the indisputable evidence in the Arab, Byzantine, Russian and Hebrew sources. One of the most recent comments of great import is found in a work by a Hungarian Marxist historian, Dr. Antal Bartha. His book on the THE MAGYAR SOCIETY IN THE EIGHTH AND NINTH CENTURIES has several sections devoted, accurately, to the Khazars, as during most of that period the Hungarians were ruled by them. Yet their conversion to Judaism is not spoken of at great length and, with obvious embarrassment, it reads:

"Our investigations cannot go into problems pertaining to the history of ideas, but we must call the reader's attention to the matter of the Khazar kingdom's state religion. It was the Jewish faith which became the official religion of the ruling strata of society. Needless to say, the acceptance of the Jewish faith as the state religion of an ethnically non-Jewish people could be the subject of interesting speculations. We shall, however, confine ourselves to the remark that this official conversion--in defiance of Christian proselytizing by Byzantium, the Muslim influence from the East, and in spite of the political pressure of these two powers--to a religion which had no support from any political power, but was persecuted by nearly all--has come as a surprise to all historians concerned with the Khazars, and cannot be considered as accidental, but must be regarded as a sign of the independent policy pursued by that kingdom".

This would leave you only slightly more bewildered than before. Yet whereas the sources differ in minor detail, the major facts are beyond dispute.

What is in dispute, therefore, is the *fate* of the Jewish Khazars after the destruction of their empire, in the twelfth/thirteenth century. On this problem the sources are pretty scant on your planet, but you will find several various resources which can fill in the early historical blanks.

Various late mediaeval Khazar settlements are remembered and spoken of in the Crimea, in the Ukraine, in Hungary, Poland and Lithuania. The general picture that emerges for your consideration, dear ones, from these fragmentary pieces of documented information is that of the migration of Khazar tribes and communities into those regions of Eastern Europe--mainly Russia and Poland--where, at the dawn of the Modern Age, as you call it, the greatest concentrations of Jews were found to be located.

A substantial majority of eastern Jews--and hence world Jewry--came from the tribes of the Khazar, and not of Semitic origin.

The far-reaching implication of this fact should explain to you the great caution exercised by historians approaching the subject--if, in fact, it were not avoided altogether. But there is plenty of documentation in historical archives to prove this

information which I present to you. In the 1973 edition of the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, for instance, the article, "Khazars" is signed by Dunlop, but there is a separate section dealing with "Khazar Jews after the Fall of the Kingdom", signed by the editors, and written with the obvious intent to avoid upsetting believers in the dogma of the "Chosen Race":

"The Turkish-speaking Karaites (a fundamentalist Jewish sect), of the Crimea, Poland, and elsewhere have affirmed a connection with the Khazars, which is perhaps confirmed by evidence from folklore and anthropology as well as language. There seems to be a considerable amount of evidence attesting to the continued presence in Europe of descendants of the Khazars".

How important, in quantitative terms, that "presence" of the Caucasian sons of Japheth in the tents of Shem? One of the most radical propounders of the hypothesis concerning the Khazar origins of Jewry is the Professor of Mediaeval Jewish History at Tel Aviv University, A. N. Poliak. His book KHAZARIA (in Hebrew) was published in 1944 in Tel Aviv, and a second edition in 1951. In his introduction he writes that the facts demand

"...a new approach, both to the problem of the relations between the Khazar Jewry and other Jewish communities, and to the question of how far we can go in regarding this Khazar Jewry as the nucleus of the large Jewish settlement in Eastern Europe...The descendants of this settlement--those who stayed where they were, those who emigrated to the United States and to other countries, and those who went to Israel--constitute now the large majority of world Jewry".

The above was written before the full extent of the holocaust was known, but that does not alter the facts in the matter. The facts only confirm and document, with proof, the assumption that the majority of the surviving Jews intent upon establishment of world domination ARE OF THE KHAZARS origin. This means that their ancestors came not from the Jordan but from the Volga, not from Canaan but from the Caucasus, once believed to be the cradle of the Aryan race; and that genetically they are more closely related to the Hun, Uighur and Magyar tribes than to the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

SINCE THIS IS TRUE, THE TERM "ANTI-SEMITISM" IS VOID OF MEANING!

*AS THE STORY OF THE KHAZAR EMPIRE EMERGES FROM THE PAST, YOU MAY AS WELL PREPARE YOURSELVES FOR THE MOST CRUEL HOAX WHICH HISTORY HAS EVER PERPETRATED!*

So be it and Selah (It is the word and so it is!). I trust you begin, now, to understand more fully the cause and reaction of that which is displayed before you in unfolding

confusion? YOU ARE PEOPLE TRAPPED WITHIN THE LIE! MAY GOD ALLOW THE SHOWING OF TRUTH UNTO A WEARY AND CONFUSED PEOPLE OF EARTH PLANET! I STAND READY FOR I KNOW MY PURPOSE AND I AWAIT YOUR CALL.

I AM HATONN/ATON

-----

Phoenix Journals # 41 -- pages 54-58

### ANOTHER "DEFINITION" OF KHAZAR

I am now flooded with input regarding the Khazars as well as historical data and "integration with Zionists", etc. I still receive total denial of such a group as well. Therefore, I shall ask Dharma to reprint a letter (in part) from a Canadian friend who simply went to the Encyclopaedia Britannica, Vol 13, page 362. It seemed to be a brief way to establish whether or not these people existed and approximately when. There was shock to find that there was actually quite a write-up, and it is herein shared with all. After all, the Encyclopaedia Britannica is Elite-established and controlled so it becomes even more interesting at what is said herein. It is also the Elite of the Encyclopedias.

QUOTE:

KHAZARS (Known by many names but predominantly as Chozars, Akatziroi, Khazirs, Khwalisses, and Ugri Bielli). An ancient people who occupied a prominent place amongst the secondary powers of the Byzantine state-system. They were the organizers of the transit between the Black Sea and the Caspian, the universal carriers between East and West. The area under their control varied greatly, but the normal Khazaria may be taken as the area between the Caucasus, the Volga, and the Don, with the outlying province of the Crimea (Little Khazaria).

History--Amidst the white race of the steppe the Khazars can be first historically distinguished at the end of the 2nd Century A.D. They burst into Armenia with the Barsileens, A.D. 198. They were repulsed and attacked in turn. The pressure of the nomads of the steppe, the quest of plunder or revenge, these seem the only motives of these early expeditions; but in the long struggle between the Roman and Persian empires, of which Armenia was often the battlefield, and eventually the prize, the attitude of the Khazars assumed political importance. Armenia inclined to the civilization and ere long to the Christianity of Rome, whilst her Aracid princes

maintained an inveterate feud with the Sassanids of Persia. It became, therefore, the policy of the Persian kings to call in the Khazars in every collision with the empire (200-350). During the 4th century, however, the growing power of Persia culminated in the annexation of eastern Armenia. The Khazars, endangered by so powerful a neighbour, passed from under Persian influence into that remote alliance with Byzantium which thenceforth characterized their policy, and they aided Julian in his invasion of Persia (363).

Simultaneously with the approach of Persia to the Caucasus the terrible empire of the Huns sprang up among the Ugrians of the northern steppes. The Khazars, straitened on every side, remained passive till the danger culminated in the accession of Attila (434). The emperor, Theodosius, sent envoys to bribe the Khazars to divert the Huns from the empire by an attack upon their flanks but there was a Hunnic party amongst the Khazar chiefs. The design was betrayed to Attila, and he extinguished the independence of the nation in a moment. Khazaria became the appanage of his eldest son and the centre of government amongst the eastern subjects of the Hun (448). Even the iron rule of Attila was preferable to the time of anarchy that succeeded it. Upon his death (454) the wild immigration which he had arrested revived. The Khazars and the Sarogours (i.e., White Ogors, possibly the Barsileens of the Volga delta) were swept along in a flood of mixed Tartar peoples which the conquests of the Avars had set in motion. The Khazars and their companions broke through the Persian defences of the Caucasus (457). They appropriated the territory up to the Kur and the Aras, and roamed at large through Iberia, Georgia and Armenia. The Persian King implored the Emperor, Leo I., to help him defend Asia Minor at the Caucasus (457) but Rome was herself too hard pressed, nor was it for 50 years that the Khazars were driven back and the Pass of Der-bent fortified against them (507).

Throughout the 6th century Khazaria was the mere highway for the wild hordes to whom the Huns had opened the passage into Europe, and the Khazars took refuge (like the Venetians from Attila) amongst the 70 mouths of the Volga. The conquering Turks followed in their footsteps (560-80). They beat down all opposition, wrested even Bosphorus in the Crimea from the empire, and by the annihilation of the Ephthalites completed the ruin of the White Race of the plains from the Oxus to the Don. The empires of Turks and Avars, however, ran swiftly their barbaric course, and the Khazars rose out of the chaos to more than their ancient renown. They issued from the land of Barsilia, and extended their rule over the Bulgarian hordes left masterless by the Turks, compelling the more stubborn to migrate to the Danube (641). The agricultural Slays of the Dnieper and the Oka were reduced to tribute, and before the end of the 7th century the Khazars had annexed the Crimea, had won complete command of the Sea of Azov, and seizing upon the narrow neck which separates the Volga from the Don, had organized the portage which has continued since an important link in the traffic between Asia and Europe. The alliance with Byzantium was revived.

Simultaneously, and no doubt in concert, with the Byzantine campaign against Persia (589), the Khazars had reappeared in Armenia, though it was not till 625 that they appear as Khazars in the Byzantine annals. They are then described as "Turks from the East", a powerful nation which held the coasts of the Caspian and the Euxine, and took tribute of the Viatitsh, the Severians and the Polyane. The khakan, enticed by the promise of an imperial princess, furnished Heraclius with 40,000 men for his Persian war, who shared in the victory over Chosroes.

Meanwhile the Muslim empire had arisen. The Persian empire was struck down (637), and till the decay of the Mohammedan empire, Khazaria, with all the other countries of the Caucasus, paid an annual tribute of children and of corn (737-861). Nevertheless, though overpowered in the end, the Khazars had protected the plains of Europe from the Mohammedans and made the Caucasus the limit of their conquests.

In the interval between the decline of the Mohammedan empire and the rise of Russia, the Khazars reached the zenith of their power. The merchants of Byzantium, Armenia and Baghdad met in the markets of Itil (whither, since the raids of the Mohammedans, the capital had been transferred from Semender) and traded for the wax, furs, leather, and honey that came down from the Volga. So important was this traffic held at Constantinople that, when a portage from the Don was endangered by the irruption of a fresh horde of Turks (the Petchenegs), the emperor, Theophyllus, himself despatched the materials and workmen to build for the Khazars a fortress impregnable to their forays (834). Famous as the one stone structure in that stone-less region, the post became known far and wide amongst the hordes of the steppe as Sar-kel or the WHITE ABODE.

Merchants from every nation found protection and good faith in the Khazar cities.

[H: ok, pay attention now!] The Jews, expelled from Constantinople, sought a home amongst them, developed the Khazar trade, and contended with Mohammedans and Christians for the theological allegiance of the Pagan people. The dynasty accepted Judaism (c 740), but there was tolerance for all, and each man was held amenable to the authorized code, and to the official judges of his own faith. At the Byzantine court the khakan was held in high honour. The emperor, Justinian Rhinotmetus, took refuge with him during his exile and married his daughter (702). Justinian's rival, Vardanes, in turn sought an asylum in Khazaria, and in Leo IV (775) the grandson of a Khazar sovereign ascended the Byzantine throne. Khazar troops were amongst the bodyguard of the imperial court; they fought for Leo VI against Simeon of Bulgaria; and the khakan was honoured in diplomatic intercourse with the seal of three solidi, which marked him as a potentate of the first rank, above even the pope and the Carolingian monarchs. Indeed, his dominion became an object of uneasiness to the jealous statecraft of Byzantium, and

Constantine Porphyrogenitus, writing for his son's instruction in the government, carefully enumerates the Alans, the Petchenegs, the Uzes, and the Bulgarians as the forces he must rely on to restrain it.

It was, however, from a power that Constantine did not consider, that the overthrow of the Khazars came. The arrival of the Varagians [H: Remember, Varagians is one of the names attached to the Khazars.] amidst the scattered Slavs (862) had united them into a nation. [H: Do you now begin to see WHY in Russia it was pronounced that the holocaust consisted of the exterminations of "Slavs" and not "Jews"? You see, the point is that the Zionists are the Khazars and hated for their evil ways all over the European continent as they absorbed into and usurped everything and nation they became integrated within. Believe me, chelas, this dissertation is absolutely as mild as they could possibly make it and yet, even so, it confirms the points I have given you. It is not to say "I told you so"; it is for the purpose in writing such whitewashed historical data which was unable to be totally erased, so that you will become more comfortable with the "hosts" as we come forth with the WORD. We do not come to scare, rattle bones, fear-monger and/or terrify you--we come only to awaken you to your circumstance before it is beyond the absolute point of NO RETURN].

The advance of the Petchenegs from the East gave the Russians their opportunity. Before the onset of those fierce invaders the precarious suzerainty of the khakan broke up. By calling in the Uzes, the Khazars did, indeed, dislodge the Petchenegs from the position they had seized in the heart of the kingdom, between the Volga and the Don, but only to drive them inwards to the Dnieper. The Hungarians, severed from their kindred and their rulers, migrated to the Carpathians, whilst Oleg, the Russ prince of Kiev, passed through the Slav tribes of the Knieper basin with the cry "Pay nothing to the Khazars" (884). The kingdom dwindled rapidly to its ancient limits between the Caucasus, the Volga, and the Don, whilst the Russian traders of Novgorod and Kiev supplanted the Khazars as the carriers between Constantinople (Istanbul) and the North. When Ibn Fadlan visited Khazaria 40 years later, itil was even then a great city, with baths and market places and 30 mosques. But there was no domestic product or manufacture; the kingdom depended solely upon the now precarious transit dues, and administration was in the hands of a major domus also called khakan.

[H: It has always been that these people support themselves at the expense and extortion of others just as they do this day in 1991.] At the assault of Swiatoslav of Kiev the rotten fabric crumbled into dust. His troops were equally at home on land and water. Sarkel, Itil, and Semender surrendered to him (965-969). He pushed his conquests to the Caucasus and established Russian colonies upon the Sea of Azov. The principality of Tmutarakan, founded by his grandson, Mstislav (988), replaced

the kingdom of Khazaria, the last trace of which was extinguished by a joint expedition of Russians and Byzantines (1016). [H: It is so very important to recognize that these ones do not and did not "just vanish". They simply took up new names for selves which would deceive the "neighbors", changed the name of the government but not the practices thereof and under new "cover" continued in the same deceitful manner as they had for eons].

**BIBLIOGRAPHY: KHAZAR:** The letter of King Joseph to R Hasdal Ibn Shaprut, first published by J. Akkrish, Kol Mebasser (1577), [H: From whence comes "Kol" in vows such as "Kol Nidre" and also just about a century later was when the term "Jew" was created to label these people.] and often reprinted in editions of Jehuda ha-Levi's Kuzari. German translations by Zedner (1840), and Cassel, Magyar, Alterth. (1848); French by Carmoly, Rev. Or. (1841). Arabic: The Account of Ibn Fadlan (921) is preserved by Yakut, ii. 436 seq. Frachn, "Veteres" Mem. de St. Pet. (1844); Dufremery, Journ. As. (1840); Russian: the Chronicle, ascribed to Nestor.

Modern: Klaproth, "Mem. sur les Khazars", in Journ. As. Ist series, vol iii; ib, Tableau hist. de l'Asie (1823); ib, Tabl. hist. de Caucases (1827); memoirs on the Khazars by Harkavy: and by Howorth Congres. Intern des Orientalistes, vol ii; D'Ohson, Peuples du Caucase (1828); S. Drauss, "Zur Geschichte der Chazaren", in Revue orientale pour les etudes Ourals-altaiques (1900).

END OF QUOTING

Thank you "Canada". I certainly understand the request to keep your name and address unprinted for the Khazarians are the same as the Zionist Jews and speaking out about the deceit will only bring charges of anti-Semitism and "hate crime" against you if intercepted in the mail--and by the way, mail IS intercepted for this very purpose. You see, readers, in Canada to speak about "Jews" and "Zionists" is a "hate crime" felony offense. You are next, America!

Dharma, I have another paper to write but I think we had better leave it until next edition so that this can be gotten into the proper hands hastily. Thank you.

Please, all of you, stay alert for these few days right now are indeed treacherous. Thank you for responding promptly. It is difficult to see if verbal negotiations and capitulations will postpone actions or not. We will have to remain prepared for either event. Salu.

Hatonn to stand-by. Please remain at ready, Dharma, for contact and receiving. Salu.

-----

### STAR OF DAVID SYMBOL AND ISRAELI FLAG

This also requires a bit of background history, which I realize bores you into stupor, but it IS necessary, even if you quickly forget it for all is relative to all. Let me start without backing up further than the twelfth century and I ask you to do research from the JOURNALS if you desire more historical facts.

We will start with the group about that time which were referred to as "Kazarians" and the place, Kazaria. You will find that name readily referred to, especially in Italian historical documents. By this century the group of barbarians were pretty well quieted as to political power but the influence turned up everywhere and in the most unexpected places--this of these Khazar-Jewish influences. Their manipulation and influence continued to disrupt and suppress a large variety of people.

Among these so-disrupted were ones called the "Seljuk", who may be regarded as the true founders of Muslim Turket. Towards the end of the tenth century, this other offshoot of the Ghuzz had moved southwards into the vicinity of Bokhara, from where they were later to erupt into Byzantine Asia Minor and colonize it. They do not enter directly into this story, but they do so through a back-door, as it were, for the great Seljuk dynasty seems to have been intimately linked with the Khazars. This Khazar connection is reported by Bar Hebraeus (1226-86), one of the greatest among Syriac writers and scholars; as the name indicates, he was of Jewish origin, but converted to Christianity, and ordained a bishop at the age of twenty.

Bar Hebraeus relates that Seljuk's father, Tukak, was a commander in the army of the Khazar Kagan, and that after his death, Seljuk himself, founder of the dynasty, was brought up at the Kagan's court. But he was an impetuous youth and took liberties with the Kagan, to which the Katoun--the queen--mightily objected (a real "oops" in fact); as a result Seljuk had to leave as he rce, Ibn-al-Adim (*History of Aleppo*), who also speaks of Seljuk's father as "one of the notables of the Khazar Turks", while a third, Ibn Hassul, reports that Seljuk, "struck the King of the Khazars with his sword and beat him with a mace which he had in his hand..." There was already present a most strong ambivalence of attitude of the Ghuzz towards the Khazars. This has been outlaid excellently by Ibn Fadlan's writings and experiences of first hand encounter.

Thus there was an intimate relationship between the Khazars and the founders of the Seljuk dynasty, followed by a break. This was due to the Seljuks' conversion to Islam (while the other Ghuzz tribes, such as the Kumans, remained as they were).

Nevertheless, the Khazar-Judaic influence prevailed for quite some time even after the break. Among the four sons of Seljuk, one was given the exclusively Jewish name of Israel; and one grandson was called Daud (DAVID). These names, friends, were given because of the great influence of the leading families of the Ghuzz of the dominant Khazars. The house of worship was a "synagogue".

Jewish names were at that time becoming popular, for instance, the sons of a Kuman Prince Kobiak were called Isaac and Daniel.

### RUSSIAN CHRONICLE

The Primary Russian Chronicle was compiled by monks; it is saturated with religious thought and long biblical excursions. But parallel with the ecclesiastical writings on which it is based, the Kiev period also produced a secular literature--the so-called *bylina*, heroic epics of folk-songs, mostly concerned with the deeds of great warriors and semi-legendary princes. The *bylina* were transmitted by oral tradition and were still chanted by peasants in remote villages of Northern Russia into the beginning of twentieth century--and secretly--to this moment.

In striking contrast to the Russian Chronicle, these epics do not mention by name the Khazars or their country. Is this not strange? Not really, when you consider that this is the modus operandi of these adversaries to humanity and God. What did they do with them then? Ah ha!--instead, they were referred to as Jews and their place of abode--"country of the Jews". Moreover the inhabitants of the land of Jews were often referred to as "Jewish *heroes*" who ruled the steppes and fought the armies of the Russian princes.

One such "hero" (not necessarily "good" hero but rather, in meaning, lead character), was a giant Jew, who came from the Zemlya Jidovskaya to the steppes of Tsetsar under Mount Sorochin, and only the braver of Vladimir's generals, Ilya Murometz, saved Vladimir's army from those Jews. There are several versions of this tale readily available for your perusal if you wish to investigate.

The point to be remembered herein is that in the eyes of the Russian people the neighboring Khazaria in its final period by that name (like "Soviet Union") was simply **the Jewish state, and its army was an army of Jews.**

Funny thing--the legends which circulated among Western Jews in the Middle Ages provides a most curious parallel to the Russian *bylina*. The popular Jewish legend does not remember a "Khazar" kingdom but rather, a kingdom of the "Red Jews".

The Jews of other lands were most flattered by the existence of an independent Jewish state. Popular imagination found here a particularly fertile field. Just as the biblically minded Slavonic epics speak of "Jews" rather than "Khazars", so did Western Jews long after speak of those "Red Jews". So styled because of the slight Mongolian pigmentation of many of the Khazars.

### DAVID al-ROY SHIELD OF DAVID (SIX-POINTED STAR)

The Khazars survived into modern times, and in fact, friends, so fascinated Disraeli that he used it as material for a historical romance: *The Wondrous Tale of Alroy*.

Now here we come to the point a bit more closely: In the twelfth century there arose in Khazaria a Messianic movement, a rudimentary attempt at a Jewish crusade, aimed at the conquest of Palestine by force of arms. [Still with me?]

The initiator of the movement was a Khazar Jew, one Solomon ben Duji (or Ruhi or Roy), aided by his son Menahem and a Palestinian scribe. They wrote letters to all the Jews, near and far, in all the lands around them... They said that the time had come in which God would gather Israel, His people from all lands, to Jerusalem, the holy city, and that Solomon Ben Duji WAS ELIJAH AND HIS SON *THE MESSIAH*.

These appeals were addressed to the Jewish communities in the Middle East. Not too much happened at the time but about two decades later the young Menahem assumed the name DAVID AL-ROY, AND THE TITLE OF MESSIAH. THIS IS IMPORTANT: Though the movement originated in Khazaria, its center soon shifted to Kurdistan (ever heard of the Kurds?). Here David assembled a substantial armed force of local Jews, reinforced by Khazars--and succeeded in taking possession of the strategic fortress of Amadie, north-east of Mosul (surely you have heard of Mosul--like a LOT in the Gulf War?). The plan was to take this conquering army to Edessa, and fight his way through Syria into the Holy Land.

The whole plan was a lot less quixotic than it may appear now, in view of the constant feuds between the various Muslim armies, and the gradual disintegration of the Crusader strongholds (the crusades were no better a movement). Also remember, wars are dandy ways to keep people busy and occupied with distractors. A lot of Muslim commanders welcomed the prospect of a Jewish crusade against the Christian Crusaders. You must realize that you people LOVE WAR AND DESPISE PEACE!

Among the Jews of the Middle East, David certainly aroused fervent Messianic hopes. One of his messengers came to Baghdad and--with excessive zeal--instructed its

Jewish citizens to assemble on a certain night on their flat roofs. Remember that the Sheejewples lead very easily by the ring in the nose, put there by the Elite Elders of great wisdom. If you tell them they are persecuted, they will insist upon magnificent persecution and hoodwinking and form armies against the "offender" even if the offender be their saviors. Nothing has changed except the names--the Plan has never changed one iota.

So assembled, there they awaited "rapture", whence they would be flown on clouds to the Messiah's camp. A goodly number of Jews spent that night on their roofs awaiting this miraculous flight into la-la land.

But the stuff hit the fan and chaos ensued. The rabbinical hierarchy in Baghdad, fearing reprisals by the authorities, took a hostile attitude to the pseudo-Messiah and threatened him with a ban. I think you won't find it hard to believe that there followed an assassination of David al-Roy. His own father-in-law killed him while he slept--you see, he was bribed and a good Khazarian will never refuse an adequate bribe under any circumstances. Through the act, however, David's memory was totally venerated and a new symbol was set in cement. When Benjamin of Tudela travelled through Persia twenty years after the event, the people still spoke lovingly of their leader. But it did not stop there-- *THE SIX- POINTED "SHIELD OF DAVID" WHICH ADORNS THE MODERN ISRAELI FLAG, BECAME A NATIONAL SYMBOL WITH DAVID al-ROY*. Ever since, the six-cornered "shield of David", theretofore mainly only a decorative motif or a magical emblem, began its career toward becoming the chief national-religious symbol of Judaism. Long used interchangeably with the pentagram (the Satanic symbol) or the "Seal of Solomon", it was attributed to David in mystic and ethical German writings from the thirteenth century on, and appeared on the Jewish flag in Prague in 1527. By the way, the two stripes on that same Israeli flag represents the taking of all the lands between the Nile and Euphrates Rivers.

---

Now, I am going to shatter some real "biggie" stories. How many of you think the "Star of David" belongs as symbol unto David who slew Goliath, or King David of the Old Testament? Ah ha! Sorry about that.

We speak of David al-Roy, an assumed label, and of young Menahem who also claimed the title of Messiah as I just said earlier. Could it not now mean that if one comes from the line of David that it might well be David al-Roy the false Messiah?

-----

This is the most important statement in the whole of the Phoenix Journals.

There are more evil adversaries of Christ and God in the so-called Christian churches than you will find anywhere in any group, dead or alive; and I think "dead" might fit the Christian Churches as a whole.

Dear ones, it is not a matter of accepting or denying the Man Emmanuel "Jesus"-- it is a refusal to recognize the "Christed path" not the Man. You MUST understand that evil was birthed on your place in far greater numbers than are God-following children of light.

Earth is an adversarial dwelling place. We refer to it as a prison colony where those who would not come into balance and within the Creation's laws and cosmic rules were placed-sent, if you will, for reclamation and rehabilitation. Original sin? Well, I don't know what you mean by that phrase exactly, but the original sin was not that which is touted unto you--it is that your ancestors were simply a Godless bunch of hoodlums. There is no NICE way to put it. God told you then, He has told you now; He sent Christ teachers then and He sends them now--to show you the way back within the fold of Truth and Godness. If you as a planet full of people refuse to turn away from the evil things of the physical you are doomed to reexperience until you recognize your plight and set your path to right. Does this mean that ALL have to change? No, we can take as few or as many home when we return home as are suitable to go. At any rate one way or the other--planet Earth is going to be emptied of all evil that she might begin to be reclaimed and she is coming from metamorphosis into her new dimensional frequency and that which is left shall be healed, nurtured and recreated by God. Whether you move with her into her glory or transport to another experience is unto each of you. Our job as the Hosts come before God unto you is to bring you the Truth of it and He is coming to take those sorted ones who claim Him into His places of security. As a species you have moved into the places with evil and follow the adversary (anti-Christ). Does this mean that all Christians are anti-Christians? Most are. What about these "Jews and/or Khazars"? Most are--and most non-Christians are anti-Christ but those who follow that Christ path are not, they are of Christ and God. Christ is a state of being not a label of a given Man. If you are against the laws of God and The Creation--YOU ARE AN ANTI-CHRIST, no more and no less, and going to church every Sunday does not make you otherwise.

It is simply that the Anti-Christ beings have chosen this route and "RELIGION" to hopefully prevail and bring the world into total evil. In the long-run it matters not for it is an experience as a school-room and after a given number of years the physical is put aside as being experienced, changed and rechanged. This is why Truth is being brought forth in this final cycle for you ones are ready to blow away the planet and it is not suitable that you do so. All ones will be given opportunity to accept Truth and change intent--if you choose "not" then so be it for you shall simply be left to experience in the absence of God. I promise you, threaten you--whatever you wish to call it--you will not be forced by any of God's Hosts to do either one--ours is to remind you of the Laws of Truth and God is the Word and so shall it come unto you and then YOU shall have responsibility for self! He certainly will not whisk you to the clouds in exchange for your false knowledge and the false teachings of those who deceive you. YOU will answer for your own intent, there will be no absolution because another MAN shed his blood 2000 years ago. It is the lighted path of Truth given for you to follow--not the bloody evil of killing at the hands of an evil mob which is intended for your learning.

When the Christed Teacher told you that "I am the way, the Truth and the life and except through me shall no man come into the Kingdom of God", that is exactly that which he meant. He did not mean by "me, the Man, by some label or other"--BUT THROUGH THE ROUTE OF THE CHRISTED TRUTH. And so it shall be--absolutely, no if's, and's or "but I thought's"! Men shall be in the fields at a certain time and one shall be chosen and one shall be left--where will YOU be? I care not that which you CALL selves, i.e. Christians, Jews, Judeans, Khazars, Islamics and thus and so. God sees not your labels--He sees only Truth for GOD IS TRUTH and ONLY TRUTH SHALL COME WITHIN THE HOLY PLACES. "But I thought---", simply will not cut the cloth, my friends.

I tell you now that you may not go forth and denounce the Khazars and/or the Jews and find you have whipped the anti-Christ. I am only writing these portions of this Journal to allow you to see that you have been WRONG in your perceptions. Anti-Christ comes from all walks, all creeds, all colors and all human species, just as does Christ-ness.

What I am telling you is that you blame and expect the wrong parties to show up at Armageddon. You look for your enemy closely, my friends, and find that you are they! You, along with the majority of the world, have fallen into the trap. What you should concern self about is how do you extricate yourself from the trap already sprung upon you. Then you watch the clues of the world events to see WHERE and from which direction thine enemy will strike--for that you can accept the prophecies for the enemy has already told you what to expect. If you

are of God and/or God's Hosts in service--you shall be removed into security, at any rate. If you still serve the adversary in attention only to physical Earthly matters, ye shall undoubtedly forfeit that physical manifestation for you will have failed the lessons.

I promise you that if you come into oneness with God--you will care not at the moment of earthquakes, etc., other than as a curiosity for ye will have prepared self against that day. I do not mean in a worldly manner--however, if ye have come into attunement with God and are receiving Truth in the WORD then you shall be otherwise prepared also.

How many will make the journey home? You look around and tell me how many you discern living totally within the laws of God and The Creation? On a day like today, I would say we won't be too crowded aboard ship. How many will SEE GOD? ALL! Ah, but most simply turn away! Well, chelas, it is not a matter of letting someone else do it, of letting someone else walk the path. You ones had best begin to realize that you will each do for self in regards to God and no one on a bloody cross will do it for you-it's JUST YOU AND GOD, FRIENDS, JUST YOU AND GOD. THE REST OF THE HOSTS STAND ASIDE TO FLY THE SHIP HOME AND SERVE AS WORD BRINGERS AND WAYSHOWERS. I SHALL FEEL BADLY ABOUT ONES WHO MAKE POOR CHOICES BUT THEIR CHOICES ARE NONE OF MY BUSINESS AND GOD SHALL ALLOW THEM TO WALLOW IN THEIR EVIL UNTIL THEY TURN AWAY FROM IT OR ARE TOTALLY CONSUMED BY IT. BUT IF YOU THINK SOMEHOW THAT THE JOURNEY STOPS WITH DEATH OF THAT HOUSE YOU CALL "BODY", YE ARE GOING TO BE AWFULLY SURPRISED! NEITHER DO YOU TURN OVER AND ONE MORNING WAKE UP IN THE ARMS OF GOD AND ANGELS WITHIN THE HOLY CITIES. WITH GOD, YES, IN PERFECTION--NO! PERFECTION IS WITHIN AS IS GOD AT EVERY STEP OF ALL JOURNEYS. TO COME INTO THE HOLY OF HOLIES INTO AND WITHIN PERFECTION- YE MUST BECOME PERFECTED AND YE DO IT NOT BY BREAKING THE LAWS AS GIVEN FROM THAT PERFECTION. SO BE IT.

*"The human race must become reconciled to a procession of changes, adjustments, and readjustments. Mankind is on the march toward a new and unrevealed planetary destiny".*

### COMPOSITION OF IMMIGRANT KHAZAR COMMUNITIES

We have discussed numbers, now let us look at the social structure and composition of the Khazar immigrant community.

The first impression one gains is a striking similarity between certain privileged positions held by Khazar Judaists in Hungary and in Poland in those early days. Both the Hungarians and Polish sources have referred to the Judaists employed as mintmasters, administrators of the royal revenue, controllers of the salt monopoly, tax-collectors and "money-lenders"--i.e. *BANKERS*.

This parallel suggests a common origin of those two immigrant communities; as you can trace the origins of the bulk of Hungarian Judaists to the Magyar-Khazar nexus, the conclusion seems self-evident.

The early part played by immigrant Judaists in the two countries was reflected in the budding economic life. It is not surprising, since foreign trade and the levying of customs duties had been the Khazars' principal source of income in the past. They had the experience which their new hosts were lacking and the blood-thirsty callousness to perform. It was only logical that they were called in to advise and participate in the management of the finances of court and nobility. It is also reasonable that the same type of compassionless beings be called in to run America and the other world governments. The coins minted in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries with Polish inscriptions in Hebrew lettering are seemingly bizarre relics of those activities. Some of the coins bear the name of a king but others are inscribed "From the House of Abraham ben Joseph the Prince" or simply show a word of benediction such as "Luck" or "Blessing". Hungarian sources also speak of the practice of minting coins from silver provided by Judaist owners.

However--in contrast to Western Europe--finance and commerce were far from being the only fields of Jewish activity. Some rich emigrants became landowners in Poland as Count Teka was in Hungary. This is exactly that which happened in Germany where the "Jews" ended up owning a major portion of Germany. This, in fact, is the major cause of the Second World War--a law was passed saying that one must be a native German to purchase property--but that is yet another story. In Poland, Judaist land-holdings comprised whole villages of "Judaist" farmers in the vicinity of Breslau before 1203, and in the early days there were Khazar peasants in considerable numbers, as the ancient Khazar "place-names" show.

The Karaite records mentioned before, show how some of the villages came into being. They relate how Prince Vitold settled a group of Karaite prisoners-of-war in "Krasna", providing them with houses, orchards and land to a distance of one and a half miles (Krasna is identified with the Judaist small town Krasnola in Podolia).

Farming, however, held no future for this Judaist community. There were several reasons for this. The rise of feudalism in the fourteenth century gradually transformed the peasants of Poland into serfs, forbidden to leave their villages, deprived of freedom of movement. At the same time, under the joint pressure of the ecclesiastic hierarchy and the feudal landlords, the Polish Parliament in 1496 forbade the acquisition of agricultural land by Judaists. But the process of alienation from the soil started long before that. Apart from the specific causes mentioned, religious discrimination, combined with the degradation of the free peasants into serfs--the transformation of the predominantly agricultural nation of Khazars into a predominantly urban community reflected a common phenomenon in the history of migrations. Faced with different climatic conditions and farming methods on the one hand, and on the other with unexpected opportunities for an easier living offered by urban civilization, immigrant populations change their occupational structure within a few generations. The offspring of Abruzzi peasants in the New World became waiters and restaurateurs, the grandsons of Polish farmers might become engineers or psychoanalysts--the opposite process of colonists settling on virgin soil applies to migrants from more highly developed to under-developed regions.

However, the transformation of Khazar Judaism into Polish Judaism did not entail any brutal break with the past, or loss of identity. It was a gradual, organic process of change, which preserved some vital traditions of Khazar communal life (kibbutz?) in their new country. This was mainly achieved through the emergence of a social structure, or way of life, found nowhere else in the world Diaspora: the Judaist small town, in Hebrew *ayarah*, in Yiddish *shtetl*, in Polish *miasteczko*. All three designations are diminutives, which, however, do not necessarily refer to smallness in size for some of the towns were quite big, but rather does refer to the limited rights of municipal self-government they enjoyed.

The *shtetl* should not be confused with the *ghetto*. The latter consisted of a street or quarter in which Judaists were compelled to live within the confines of a Gentile town. It was, from the second half of the sixteenth century onward, the universal habitat of Judaists everywhere in Christian, and most of the Muslim, world. Most of these limitations, however, were rigidly self-imposed! The ghetto was surrounded by walls, with gates that were locked at night. It gave rise to claustrophobia and mental inbreeding, and also to a sense of relative security in time of trouble as the groups were likely to have for they were warring people--eye for eye, etc. Since it could not expand in size, the houses were tall and narrow, and permanent overcrowding created

deplorable sanitary conditions. It took great spiritual strength for people living in such circumstances to keep any measure of self-respect and not many of them did.

The *shtetl*, on the other hand, was an entirely different proposition--a type of settlement which, as already said, existed only in Poland-Lithuania and nowhere else in the world. It was a self-contained country town with an exclusively or predominantly Judaist population. The *shtetl*'s origins date back to the thirteenth century, and represent the missing link between the market towns of Khazaria and the Judaist settlements in Poland.

The economic and social function of the semi-rural, semi-urban agglomerations were similar in both countries. In Khazaria, and later in Poland, provided a network of trading posts or market towns which mediated between the needs of the big towns and the countryside. They had regular fairs at which sheep and cattle, alongside the goods manufactured in the towns and the products of the rural cottage industries were sold or bartered; at the same time they were the centers where artisans plied their crafts, from wheelwrights to blacksmiths, silversmiths, tailors, Kosher butchers, millers, bakers and candlestick-makers (literally).

There were also letter-writers for the illiterate, synagogues for the faithful, inns for travelers, and a *heder*--Hebrew for "room", which served as a school. There were itinerant story-tellers and folk bards and many of their names have been preserved, traveling from *shtetl* to *shtetl* in Poland and earlier, in Khazaria. It is a good time to look closely at the story-tellers among Oriental people in your own current time.

Some particular trades became virtually a Judaist monopoly in Poland. One was dealing in timber--which must tell you that timber was the chief building material and an important export in Khazaria; another was "transport". The dense net of *shtetls* made it possible to distribute manufactured goods over the entire country by means of the superbly built Judaist type of horsecart. The preponderance of this kind of transport, especially in the east of the country, was so marked--amounting to a virtual monopoly--that the Hebrew word for carter, *ba'al agalah* (literally: "master of the cart") was incorporated into the Russian language as *balagula*. Only the development of the railway in the second half of the nineteenth century led to a decline in this trade.

This specialization in "coach"-building and cartering could certainly not have developed in the closed ghettos of Western Judaists; it unmistakably points to a Khazar origin. The people of the ghettos were sedentary, while the Khazars, like other semi-nomadic people, used horse or ox-drawn carts to transport their tents, goods and chattel--including royal tents the size of a circus, fit to accommodate several hundred people. They certainly had the ability to negotiate the roughest tracks in their new country.

Other specifically Judaist occupations were inn-keeping, the running of flour mills and trading in furs--none of them found in the ghettos of Western Europe.

Such, in broad outlines, was the structure of the Judaist *shtetl* in Poland. Some of its features could be found in old market towns in any country; others show a more specific affinity with what you already know--little though it might have seemed--about the townships of Khazaria, which were the prototypes of the Polish *shtetl*.

To these specific features must be added the "pagoda-style" of the oldest surviving wooden *shtetl* synagogues dating from the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, which is totally different from both the native style of architecture and from the building style adopted by Western Jews and replicated later on in the ghettos of Poland. The interior decoration of the oldest *shtetl* synagogues is also quite different from the style of the Western ghetto; the walls of the *shtetl* synagogue were covered with Moorish arabesques, and with animal figures characteristic of the Persian influence found in Magyar-Khazar artifacts and in the decorative style brought to Poland by Armenian immigrants.

Why am I taking so much time on what appears to be information of no value? Because you ones continually denounce the Truth and want "proof". You really do not for you want another to do your work for you, but you are going to get it anyway so that when we come to current times--you will STOP YOUR CONFOUNDED DENIALS!

The traditional garb of Polish Judaists is also of unmistakably Eastern origin. The typical long silk kaftan was an imitation of the coat worn by the Polish nobility, which itself was copied from the outfit of the Mongols in the Golden Horde--fashions travel across political division; but you know that kaftans were worn long before that by nomads of the steppes for we have also described it.

The skull-cap (*yarmolka*) is worn to this very day by orthodox Judaists--and by the Uzbeks and other Turkish people in the Soviet Union. On top of the skull-cap men wore the *streimel*, an elaborate round hat rimmed with fox-fur, which the Khazars copied from the Khasaks--or vice versa. As already mentioned, the trade in fox and sable furs, which had been flourishing in Khazaria, became another virtual Judaist monopoly in Poland. As for the women, they wore, until the middle of the nineteenth century, a tall white turban, which was an exact copy of the Jauluk worn by Khasak and Turkish women. Nowadays orthodox Judaist women (Jewesses) have to wear, instead of a turban, a wig made of their own hair, which is shaved off when they get married.

One might also mention in this context--though somewhat dubiously--the Polish Jews' odd passion for *gelfilte* (stuffed) fish, a national dish which the Polish Gentiles adopted. "Without fish", the saying went, "there is no Sabbath". I believe that all of you nice people can find this dish in the markets marked as Kosher. It was derived from life on the Caspian, where fish was the staple diet.

Life in the *shtetl* is celebrated with much romantic nostalgia in "Jewish" literature and folklore and thus you can find pretty accurate confirmation as to detail. The Sabbath was joyously celebrated and is interesting to note:

*Wherever one is, he will try to reach home in time to greet the Sabbath with his own family. The peddler traveling from village to village, the itinerant tailor, shoemaker, cobbler, the merchant off on a trip, all will plan, push, hurry, trying to reach home before sunset on Friday evening.*

*As they press homeward, the shammes calls through the streets of the shtetl, "Judaists to the bathhouse!" A functionary of the synagogue, the shammes is a combination of sexton and beadle. He speaks with an authority more than his own, for when he calls "Judaists to the bathhouse", he is summoning them to a commandment.*

The most vivid evocation of life in the *shtetl* is the surrealistic amalgam of fact and fantasy in paintings and lithographs where biblical symbols appear side by side with the bearded carter wielding his whip and wistful rabbis in kaftan and *yarmolka*.

I suppose you would look upon this as a weird community as you look back in retrospect--but, dear ones, it is typical of a living still in existence--did you take a good look at the Kurds as they are now portrayed in the news? These ones can hardly even imagine what your lives are like--it can be no different than might be your dreams and imaginings of spacecraft and mother ships. The communities reflected their weird origins. Some of the earliest small-towns were founded by prisoners-of-war--such as the Karaites of Troki--whom Polish and Lithuanian nobles were anxious to settle on their empty lands. But the majority of these settlements were products of the general migration away from the "wild fields" which were turning into deserts. After the Mongol conquest when the Slav villages wandered westward, the Khazar *shtetls* went with them. The pioneers of the new settlements were rich Khazar traders who constantly travelled across Poland on the much frequented trade routes into Hungary. The Magyar and Kabar migration in Hungary blazed the trail for the growing Khazar settlements in Poland: it turned Poland into a transit area between the two countries with Judaist communities. Thus the traveling merchants were familiar with conditions in the prospective areas of resettlement, and had occasion to make contact with the landowners in search of tenants. The landlord would enter into an agreement with such rich and respected Jews as would settle on his estate and bring in other settlers. They would, as a rule, choose people from the place where they

had lived. These colonists would be an assorted lot of farmers, artisans and craftsmen, forming a more or less self-supporting community. Thus the Khazar *shtetl* would be transplanted and become a Polish *shtetl*. Farming would gradually drop out, but by that time the adaptation to changed conditions would have been completed--exactly as in "Israel" (Palestine) this very day!

The nucleus of modern Jewry thus has followed exactly the old recipe: strike out for new horizons, take them over--and stick together while pushing others out and including only those who will "vote" for you. History never changes, my friends--and mostly neither do the players.

Let us take this off the machine lest it get too long for the chapter. Thank you. Hatonn to stand-by.

-----

Phoenix Journals # 39 -- pages 19-20

### WHO WERE THESE KHAZARS?

Who were these remarkable people--remarkable as much by their power and achievements as by their conversion to a **religion of outcasts**? The descriptions that have been spread around to you originate in hostile sources, and must not be taken as truth for the deliberate deceit began long before you can count.

An Arab chronicler makes an interesting statement:

*"As to the Khazars, they are to the north of the inhabited earth towards the 7<sup>th</sup> clime, having over their heads the constellation of the Plough. Their land is cold and wet. Accordingly their complexions are white, their eyes blue, their hair flowing and predominantly reddish, their bodies large and their natures cold. Their general aspect is wild".*

It is obvious that after a century of warfare, this Arab writer had no great sympathy for the Khazars. Nor had the Georgian or Armenian scribes, whose countries, of a much older culture, had been repeatedly devastated by Khazar horsemen. A Georgian chronicle, echoing an ancient tradition, **(PAY ATTENTION!) WITH THE HOSTS OF GOG AND MAGOG-"WILD MEN WITH HIDEOUS FACES AND THE MANNERS OF WILD BEASTS, EATERS OF BLOOD"**. An Armenian writer refers to "...the horrible multitude of Khazars with insolent, broad, lashless faces and long falling hair, like women". Lastly, the Arab geographer Istakhri, one of the main Arab sources, has this to say: **"The Khazars do not resemble the Turks. They are**

black-haired, and are of two kinds, one called the Kara-Khazars, (Black Khazars) who are swarthy verging on deep black as if they were a kind of Indian, and a white kind (Ak-Khazars) (Ashkanazi), who are strikingly handsome". (Movie stars and politicians, perhaps?).

The latter is more flattering, but ONLY adds to the confusion. For it was customary among Turkish peoples to refer to the ruling classes or clans as "white", to the lower strata as "black", and thus you can see how "terminology" is of tremendous importance in deciphering truth. Thus there is no reason to believe that the "White Bulgars" were "whiter" in color than the "Black Bulgars", or the "White Huns" (the Ephtalites) who invaded India and Persia in the fifth and sixth centuries were of fairer skin than the other Hun tribes which invaded Europe. Istakhri's black-skinned Khazars--as much else in his and his colleagues' writings--were based on hearsay and legend, and you are none the wiser regarding the Khazars' physical appearance, or their ethnic origins.

The last question can only be answered in a most vague fashion from historical documentations. But it is equally frustrating to those who inquire into the origins of the Huns, Alans, Avars, Bulgars, Magyars, Bashkirs, Burtas, Sabirs, Uigurs, Saragurs, Onogurs, Utigurs, Kutrigurs, Tarniaks, Kotragars, Khabars, Zabenders, Pechenegs, Ghuzz, Kumans, Kipchaks, and dozens of other tribes of people who at one time or another in the lifetime of the Khazar Kingdom passed through the turnstiles of those migratory playgrounds. Even the Huns, of whom you know much more, are of uncertain origin; their name is derived from the Chinese Hiung-nu, which designates warlike nomads in general, while other nations applied the name Hun in a similarly indiscriminate way to nomadic hordes of all kinds, including the "White Huns" mentioned above, the Sabirs, Magyars and KHAZARS.

Note that while the British at the time of World War I used the term "Hun" in the same pejorative sense, in Hungary schoolchildren were taught to look up to "our glorious Hun forefathers" with patriotic pride. Attila is still a popular first name in that area and a very exclusive "rowing club" in Budapest was called "Hunnia".

In the first century AD, the Chinese drove these disagreeable Hun neighbors westward, and thus started one of those periodic avalanches which swept for many centuries from Asia towards the West. From the fifth century onward, many of these westward-bound tribes were called by the generic name of "Turks". The term is also supposed to be of Chinese origin (apparently derived from the name of a hill) and was subsequently used to refer to all tribes who spoke languages with certain common characteristics--the "Turkic" language group. Thus the term Turk, in the sense in which it was used by medieval writers--and often also by modern ethnologists--refers primarily to language and not to race. In this sense the Huns and Khazars were

"Turkic" people (but not the Magyars, whose language belongs to the Finno-Ugrian language group).

The Khazar language was supposedly a Chuvash dialect of Turkish, which still survives in the Autonomous Chuvash Soviet Republic, between the Volga and the Sura. The Chuvash people are actually believed to be descendants of the Bulgars, who spoke a dialect similar to the Khazars. From this original language integrated into the more recently accepted Arab/Hebrew dialect--came "YIDDISH". Do you feel the trail getting hotter and hotter?

The origin of the original name "Khazar", and the modern derivations to which it gave rise, came from the Turkish root *gaz* "to wander", and simply means "nomad". **And now, hold your breath: the really interesting derivations from it are the Russian Cossack and the Hungarian Hussar--both signifying martial horsemen; and also the German KETZER--"HERETIC, I.E.: JEW!"**

I would herein say that this information has GREAT IMPACT on what is going on in your world this day!

-----  
Phoenix Journals # 29 -- page 40-41

The Russians had become convinced that their robotoids would not be enough to stop the Bolsheviks. They had encountered some problems with them and now the Rothschild element had created replacement synthetics for the robotoids. So rather than allow the Bolsheviks to regroup and launch nuclear war, the Russians turned once again to geophysical warfare, including weather warfare. The West Coast, as with the earthquakes, was a prime target because of the heavy concentrations of aerospace and military activity there. They knew they could (and have done so) control the amount of rainfall and devastate the growing fields and water supply for the "garden" valleys. The big question remains--WHEN will they unleash the great man-made catastrophe on America's West Coast? They continue to this day to give you warnings at regular intervals and you keep ignoring them and spitefully effort to set yourselves up for nuclear strike against them. Gorbachev is nothing but a puppet of the Bolshevik Elite (Khazar Zionists). The non-robotized leaders of the world do not like you, America, and are aiming to shut you down--would it not be better to stop this insanity on your own account? You could then turn into a world working together in freedom without "World Enslavement".

Even though I recently wrote on the subject of cloning of cows, etc., I believe you need more current, factual information for you didn't REALLY accept the first go-through. Let us just name some names and places for you now have synthetic cattle, turkeys, etc. In many ways it is far easier to consider using these synthetics as a food resource but it should be most serious that actual duplication is not only present but working. This, however, is not that which has brought the Hosts of the Cosmos--for the Khazars have also invented a method to cause "death" and I speak of soul energy fragmentation which actually destroys the structure of soul essence. This is unacceptable!

-----

### Phoenix Journals # 29 -- page 76-84

You must come into understanding of the "Anti-God/Christ" and the intent of the Zionist Elite who would destroy the whole of the world which moves in the direction of God/Christ goodness. Therefore we are going to continue the journey through history alongside these Khazars so you can see the chameleon change its colors, doctrines and language to acquire its goals of total rule of your planet.

As we have spoken of these Khazars it is evident that, after their defeat by the Russians in 965, they lost their empire but did, in fact, retain their independence within somewhat narrower frontiers, and likewise retained that which they claimed was their "Judaic" faith--well into the thirteenth century. They promptly reverted to some extent to their predatory habits and historians commented on the matter:

*In general, the reduced Khazar kingdom persevered. It waged a more or less effective defense against all foes until the middle of the thirteenth century, when it fell victim to the great Mongol invasion set in motion by Jenghiz Khan. Even then it resisted stubbornly until the surrender of all its neighbours. Its population was largely absorbed by the Golden Horde which had established the centre of its empire in Khazar territory. But before and after the Mongol upheaval the Khazars sent many offshoots into the unsubdued Slavonic lands, helping ultimately to build up the great Jewish centres of eastern Europe.*

Here then, we have the cradle of the numerically strongest and culturally dominant part of "modern Jewry" for I must continually remind you that there was no such terminology any place on your planet prior to the 18th century.

The "offshoots" refer to the branching out long before the destruction of the Khazar state by the Mongols. I herein tell you that it shall again be at the hands of the Mongols that the greatest price called Armageddon shall be remembered. The ancient Hebrew nation (Khazar) had started branching into the Diaspora (the scattered colonies of "Jews" outside Palestine after the Babylonian exile; the area outside

Palestine settled by "Jews"; the "Jews" living outside Palestine or "modern Israel") long before the destruction of Jerusalem. Ethnically, the Semitic tribes on the waters of the Jordan and the Turko-Khazar tribes on the Volga were, of course, "miles apart" but they had at least two important formative factors in common. Each lived at a focal junction where the great trade routes connecting east and west, north and south intersect; a circumstance which predisposed them to become nations of traders, of enterprising travelers, or "rootless cosmopolitans"--as hostile propaganda has unaffectionately labeled them. But, at the same time, their exclusive religion fostered a tendency to keep to themselves and stick together, to establish their own communities with their own places of worship, schools, residential quarters and ghettos (originally totally self-imposed) in whatever town or country they settled. This rare combination of *wanderlust* and ghetto-mentality, reinforced by Messianic hopes and "chosen-race" pride, both ancient Judaists and mediaeval Khazars shared--even though the latter traced their descent not to Shem but to Japheth and Cain.

### ILLUSTRATION

This development is well-illustrated by what one might call the Khazar Diaspora in Hungary.

Remember that long before the destruction of their state, several Khazar tribes known as the Kabars, joined the Magyars and migrated to Hungary. Moreover, in the tenth century, the Hungarian Duke Taksony invited a second wave of Khazar emigrants to settle in his domains. Two centuries later John Cinnamus, the Byzantine chronicler, refers to troops observing the Judean law, fighting with the Hungarian army in Dalmatia, AD 1145. There may have been a few real Judeans living in Hungary from Roman days, but there is factual evidence that by far and beyond the majority of this important portion of "modern Jewry" originated in the migratory waves of Kabar-Khazars who played such a dominant part in early Hungarian history. Not only was the country, as Constantine told you, bilingual at its beginning, but it also had a form of double kingship, a variation of the Khazar system: the king sharing power with his general in command, who bore the title of "Jula" or "Gyula" which is still a popular Hungarian first name. The system lasted until the end of the tenth century, when St. Stephen embraced the Roman Catholic faith and defeated a rebellious Gyula--who, as one would expect, was a Khazar--"vain in the faith and refusing to become a Christian".

This episode put an end to the double kingship, but not to the influence of the Khazar-Jewdaist community in Hungary. A reflection of that influence is found in the "Golden Bull"--the Hungarian equivalent of Magna Carta--issued AD 1222 by King Endre (Andres) II, in which Judaists were forbidden to act as *mintmasters*, *tax-collectors*,

*and controllers of the royal salt monopoly*--indicating that before the edict numerous Judaists held those important posts. They did, however, come to occupy even more exalted positions. King Endre's custodian of the Revenues of the Royal Chamber was the Chamberlain Count Teka, a Judaist of Khazar origin, a rich landowner, and a financial and diplomatic "genius". His signature appears on various peace treaties and financial agreements, among them one guaranteeing the payment of 2,000 marks by the Austrian ruler Leopold II to the King of Hungary. One should now be reminded of a previously told incident played by the Spanish Judaist Hasdai ibn Shaprut at the court of the Caliph of Cordoba. If you compare similar episodes from the Palestinian Diaspora in the west and the Khazar Diaspora in the east of Europe, it makes the analogy between them appear less tenuous.

I also point out that when King Endre was compelled by his rebellious nobles to issue, reluctantly, the Golden Bull, he kept Teka in office against the Bull's express provisions. The Royal Chamberlain held his post happily for another eleven years, until papal pressure on the King made it advisable for Teka to resign and betake himself to Austria, where he was received with open arms. But fickle fate struck again and King Endre's son Bela IV, obtained "papal" permission to call him back. Teka duly returned and perished during the Mongol invasion. Ah, but does it not indicate collusion between the Khazar Judaists and the Catholic Holy Church of Rome? Pay attention, chelas, for there are always stranger bedfellows and what is more evident is that it has never been any different, only repeated and repeated in differing settings.

### DOCUMENTED ORIGIN

You have documentation of the Khazar origin of the numerically and socially dominant element in the Judaist population of Hungary during the Middle Ages. It seems that Hungary constitutes a special case, in view of the early Magyar-Khazar connection; but, in fact, the Khazar influx into Hungary was only a part of the general mass-migration from the Eurasian steppes toward the West, i.e., towards Central and Eastern Europe. The Khazars were not the only nation which sent off-shoots into Hungary, however. Thus large numbers of the selfsame Pechenegs who had chased the Magyars from the Don across the Carpathians, were forced to ask for permission to settle in Hungarian territory when they in turn were chased by the Kumans; and the Kumans shared the same fate when, a century later, they fled from the Mongols, and some 40,000 of them "with their slaves" were granted asylum by the Hungarian King Bela.

At relatively quiescent times this general westward movement of the Eurasian populations was no more than a "drift", at other times it became a stampede; but the consequence of the Mongol invasion must rank on this metaphoric scale as an

earthquake followed by a major landslide. The warriors of Chief Tejumin, called "Jinghiz Khan", Lord of the Earth, massacred the population of whole cities as a warning to others not to resist, used prisoners as living screens in front of their advancing lines, destroyed the irrigation network of the Volga Delta which had provided the Khazar lands with rice and other staple food and transformed the fertile steppes into the "wild fields"--dikoyeh pole--as the Russians were later to call them: "an unlimited space without farmers or shepherds, through which only mercenary horsemen pass in the service of this or that rival ruler--or people escaping from such rule". Ah yes, identical to that which the United States just perpetrated on a place called Iraq!

The Black Death of 1347-8 accelerated the progressive depopulation of the former Khazar heartland between the Caucasus, Don and Volga, where the steppe-culture had reached its highest level--and the relapse into barbarism was, by contrast, more drastic than in adjoining regions. It was written that "The destruction or departure of industrious Jewdaist farmers, artisans and merchants left behind a void which in those regions has only recently begun to be filled".

Not only Khazaria was destroyed, but also the Volga-Bulgar country, together with the last Caucasian strongholds of the Alans and Kumans, and the southern Russian principalities, including Kiev. During the period of disintegration of the Golden Horde, from the fourteenth century onward, the anarchy became, if possible, even worse. In most of the European steppes emigration was the only way left open for populations who wanted to secure their lives and livelihood. The migration toward safer pastures was a protracted, intermittent process which went on for several centuries. The Khazar exodus was part of the general picture.

It had been preceded, as already mentioned, by the founding of Khazar colonies and settlements in various places in the Ukraine and southern Russia. There was a flourishing Judaist community in Kiev long before and after the Rus took the town from the Khazars. Similar colonies existed in Perislavel and Chernigov. A Rabbi Mosheh of Kiev studied in France around 1160, and a Rabbi Abraham of Cherigove studied in 1181 in the Talmud School of London. The "Lay of Igor's Host" mentions a famous contemporary Russian poet called Kogan--a combination of Cohen (priest) and Kagan--you might find the historical documents worthy of investigation. Sometime after Sarkel, which the Russians called Biegla Veza, was destroyed the Khazars built a town of the same name near Chernigov.

There is an abundance of ancient place names in the Ukraine and Poland, which derive from "Khazar" or "Zhid" (later translated as Jew): Zydowo, Kozarzewek, Kozara, Kozarzew, Zhydowska Vola, Zydaticze, and so on. They may have once been villages, or just temporary encampments of Khazar-Judaist communities on their long trek to the west. Similar place names can be found in the Carpathian and Tatra

Mountains, and in the eastern provinces of Austria. Even the ancient Judaist cemeteries of Cracow and Sandomierz, both called "kaviory", are of Khazar-Kabar origin.

While the main route of the Khazar exodus led to the west, some groups of people were left behind, mainly in the Crimea and the Caucasus, where they formed Judaist enclaves surviving into modern times. In the ancient Khazar stronghold of Tamatarkha (Taman), facing the Crimea across the straits of Kerch, you hear of a dynasty of Judaist princes who ruled in the fifteenth century under the tutelage of the Genovese Republic, and later of the Crimean Tartars. The last of them, Prince Zakharia, conducted negotiations with the Prince of Muscovi, who invited Zakharia to come to Russia and let himself be baptized in exchange for receiving the privileges of a Russian nobleman. Zakharia refused, but in other cases the introduction of Khazar-Judaist elements into exalted positions in the Muscovite state was one of the factors which led to the appearance of the "Jewish heresy" (Zhidovst-buyushtchik) among Russian priests and noblemen in the sixteenth century, and of the sect of Sabbath-observers (Subbotniki) which is still widespread among Cossacks and peasants.

Another vestige of the Khazar nation are the "Mountain Jews" in the north-eastern Caucasus, who stayed behind in their original habitat when the others left. They number around eight or so thousand persons and live in the vicinity of other tribal remnants of the olden days: Kipchaks and Oghuz. They call themselves *Dagh Chufuty* (Highland "Jews") in the Tat language which they adopted from another Caucasian tribe.

Other Khazar enclaves survived in the Crimea and elsewhere in localities which once belonged to their empire. There are only historic curios of those compared to the mainstream of the Khazar migration into the Polish-Lithuanian regions.

### POLITICAL IMPORTANCE

The regions in Eastern Central Europe, in which the Khazarian emigrants from Khazaria found a new home and some amount of safety, had only begun to assume political importance toward the end of the first millennium. But the plans were already underway for the Plan 2000, my friends, and the Protocols already put to order.

In about 962, several Slavonic tribes formed an alliance under the leadership of the strongest among them, the Polans, which became the nucleus of the Polish state. Thus the Polish rise to eminence started about the same time as the Khazar decline (Sarkel

was destroyed in 965). It is significant that Khazars play an important role in one of the earliest Polish legends relating to the foundation of the Polish kingdom. When the allied tribes decided to elect a king to rule them all, they chose a Khazarian named Abraham Prokownik. He was a rich and educated Khazar merchant, from whose experience the Slav backwoodsmen hoped to benefit. The legend indicates that Khazar Judaists were held in rather high esteem for their business prowess. After Abraham resigned the crown it went to a person named Piast, who thus became the founder of the historic Piast dynasty which ruled Poland from about 962 to 1370.

The Poles, under the Piast dynasty, and their Baltic neighbours, the Lithuanians, rapidly expanded their frontiers, and were in dire need of immigrants to colonize their territories, and to create an urban civilization. They encouraged, first, the immigration of German peasants, burghers and craftsmen, and later of migrants from the territories occupied by the Golden Horde, including Armenians, southern Slavs and Khazars. Poland and Hungary were also briefly invaded by the Mongols in 1241-42, but they were not occupied--which made a tremendous difference in what was to be their future history.

Not all these migrations were voluntary. They included large numbers of prisoners of war, such as Crimean Tartars, who were put to cultivate the estates of Lithuanian and Polish landlords in the conquered southern provinces (at the close of the fourteenth century the Lithuanian principality stretched from the Baltic to the Black Sea). But in the fifteenth century the Ottoman Turks, conquerors of Byzantium, advanced northward, and the landlords transferred the people from their estates in the border areas further inland.

Among the populations thus forcibly transferred was a strong contingent of Karaites--the fundamentalist Khazarian sect which rejected rabbinical learning (Ah ha!). According to a tradition which survived among Karaites into modern times, their ancestors were brought to Poland by the great Lithuanian warrior-prince Vytautas (Vitold) at the end of the fourteenth century as prisoners of war from Sulchat in the Crimea. In favor of this tradition speaks the fact that Vitold in 1388 granted a charter of rights to the Khazars of Troki, and a great number of Judaists speaking a different language from the Germans and natives were found there. That language was and still is, a Turkish dialect, in fact the nearest among living languages to the *lingua cumanica*, which was spoken in the former Khazar territories at the time of the Golden Horde. This language is still used in speech and prayer in the surviving Karaite communities in Troki, Vilna, Ponyeviez, Lutzk and Halitch. The Karaites also claim that before the Great Plague of 1710 they had some thirty-two or thirty-seven communities in Poland and Lithuania.

They call their ancient dialect “the language of Kedar”--just as Rabbi Petachia in the twelfth century called their habitat north of the Black Sea “the land of Kedar”; and what he has to say about them--sitting in the dark through the Sabbath, ignorance of rabbinical learning--certainly fits their sectarian attitude. Accordingly, the Karaites from the linguistic point of view are the purest present-day representatives of the ancient Khazars. We will later speak of why this sect preserved its language for about half a millennium, while the main body of Khazar Judaists shed it in favour of the Yiddish *lingua franca*.

### WESTERN ORIENTATION

The Polish kingdom adopted from its very beginnings under the Piast dynasty a resolutely Western orientation, together with Roman Catholicism. But compared with its western neighbours it was culturally and economically an undeveloped country. Hence the policy of attracting immigrants--Germans from the west, Armenians and Khazars from the east--and giving them every possible encouragement for their enterprise, including Royal Charters detailing their duties and special privileges.

In the Charter issued by Boleslave the Pious in 1264, and confirmed by Casimir the Great in 1334, Khazarian Judaists were granted the right to maintain their own synagogues, schools and courts; to hold landed property, and engage in any trade or occupation they chose. Under the rule of King Stephen Bathory (1575-86) Khazarian Judaists were granted a parliament of their own which met twice a year and had the power to levy taxes on their co-religionists. After the destruction of their country, Khazar Judaism had entered on a new chapter in its history.

A striking illustration for their privileged condition is given in a papal breve, issued in the second half of the thirteenth century, by Pope Clement IV, and addressed to a Polish prince. In the document the Pope lets it be known that the Roman authorities are well aware of the existence of a considerable number of synagogues in several Polish cities--indeed, no less than five synagogues in one city alone. He deplors the fact that these synagogues are reported to be taller than the churches, more stately and ornamental, and roofed with colorfully painted leaden plates, making the adjacent Catholic churches look poor in comparison. Again--not one mention of God nor of Christ-ness, simply whose building is the more magnificent as tribute to the human element. Funny thing, immediately came a decision of the Papal legate, Cardinal Guido, dated 1267, stipulating that Judaists should not be allowed more than one synagogue to a town.

It is obvious through documentation for your confirmation, that there were considerable numbers of Khazars present in Poland and that they had in several towns more than one synagogue--which means they were prosperous in order to build them so "stately and ornamental". So what of the size and composition of the Khazar immigration into Poland?

The Arab sources spoke of Khazar armies numbering three-hundred-thousand men involved in the Muslim-Khazar Wars; and even if allowance is made for quite wild exaggerations, this would indicate a total Khazar population of at least half a million people. Ibn Fadlan gave the number of tents of the Volga Bulgars as 50,000, which would mean a population of 300,000-400,000, i.e., roughly the same order of magnitude as the Khazars. On the other hand, the number of Judaists in the Polish-Lithuanian kingdom in the seventeenth century is also estimated by your modern historians at 500,000 (five percent of the total population). These figures do not fit in too badly with the known facts about a protracted Khazar migration via the Ukraine to Poland-Lithuania, starting with the destruction of Sarkel and the rise of the Piast Dynasty toward the end of the first millennium, accelerating during the Mongol conquest, and being more or less completed in the fifteenth-sixteenth centuries--by which time the steppe had been emptied and the Khazars had, it was thought, been wiped off the surface of the earth.

I don't want to be a wet blanket on your precious "holocaust" but I frankly do not come to any reasonable calculation that there could possibly have been 6 MILLION OR MORE "JEWS" KILLED IN THE GERMAN CAMPS. THAT, PLUS THE FACT THAT SOME OF THOSE SO-CALLED "GAS CHAMBER VICTIMS" WERE LATER FOUND LIVING VERY WELL. THERE SIMPLY WERE NOT SUCH "GAS CHAMBERS" FOUND IN ANY CAMP AND YOU ARE CONTINUING FOOLS OF THE DECEIVERS' LIES. I HEREBY TELL YOU SOMETHING ELSE--THE ANTI-SEMITISM IN RUSSIA (NOTWITHSTANDING THE FACT THAT THE "JEWS" ARE NOT SEMITES) IS ANOTHER KHAZAR "JEWISH" HOAX! THERE WAS RESENTMENT NO DOUBT AGAINST THE KHAZARIAN ELITE BECAUSE THERE WAS ALWAYS PREFERENTIAL TREATMENT OF THE SO-CALLED JEWS, EVERYWHERE AND ALWAYS, IN THEIR SUPPOSEDLY "EGALITARIAN" SOCIETY. THIS IS QUITE LOGICAL, OF COURSE, *BECAUSE THE RULERS OF THE USSR ARE KHAZARIAN ELITE! WORLD, YOU HAVE BEEN SWINDLED AND RE-SWINDLED AND HERE YOU GO AGAIN, ONLY THIS TIME IT WILL COST AMERICA HER SOVEREIGNTY AND THE WORLD ITS FREEDOM AND DOWNFALL.*

Altogether this population transfer was spread out over five or six centuries of trickle and flow. If you take into account the considerable influx of refugees from Byzantium and the Muslim world into Khazaria, and a small population increase among the

Khazars themselves, it appears somewhat plausible that the tentative figures for the Khazar population at its peak in the eighth century should be comparable to that of the Khazarian Judaists in Poland in the seventeenth century, at least by order of magnitude—give or take a few hundred thousand as a token of ignorance.

Dear ones, there is terrible irony hidden in these numbers. According to the article “Statistics” in the *Jewish Encyclopaedia*, in the sixteenth century the total “Jewish” population of the world amounted to about ONE million. This seems to indicate that during the Middle Ages the majority of those who professed the Judaic faith were actually Khazars with no way around the facts of it. A substantial part of this majority went to Poland, Lithuania, Hungary and the Balkans, where they founded that Eastern “Jewish” community which, in its turn, became the dominant majority of world Jewry. Even if the original core of that community was diluted and augmented by immigrants from other regions, its predominantly Khazar-Turkish derivation appears to be supported by strong evidence, and should at least be regarded as a theory worth serious discussion.

Additional reasons for attributing the leading role in the growth and development of the Jewish community in Poland and the rest of Eastern Europe mainly to the Khazar element, and not to immigrants from the West, will be discussed in the following writings, but it might be appropriate at this point to quote the Polish historian (so you can look it up), Adam Vetulani:

*Polish scholars agree that these oldest settlements were founded by Judaist emigres from the Khazar state and Russia, while the Judaists from Southern and Western Europe began to arrive and settle only later...and that a certain proportion at least of the Judaists population in earlier times, the main bulk originated from the east, from the Khazar country, and later from Kievan Russia.*

I am going to pull this segment to a close and allow Dharma some rest but you must be questioning why the “Jews” would claim so many deaths if there were not in fact, even that many “Jews” as numbered in the so-called death camps? Because it would later appear impossible that there could be enough left to take over any portion of your world, much less the whole of it. In your country of America, for instance, less than 3% are Judaists and the Khazar Elite do not even longer practice any type of orthodox Judaism *but rather the Talmudic Protocols of the Elite Men of Wisdom.*

---

*How did they force them? Anyone refusing to accept their erroneous belief was placed in an olive mill under a wooden press, and squeezed in the way olives are squeezed in the mill.*

Another Hebrew source remarks on the persecution under the Emperor Romanus (the Greek King to whom Masudi refers): "And afterwards there will arise a King who will persecute them not by destruction, but mercifully by driving them out of the country".

The only mercy shown by history to those who took to flight, or were driven to it, was the existence of Khazaria, both before and after the conversion. Before, it was a refugee haven; after, it became a kind of National Home. The refugees were products of a superior culture, and were no doubt an important factor in creating that cosmopolitan, tolerant outlook which so impressed the Arab chroniclers quoted before. Their influence--and no doubt their proselytizing zeal--would have made itself felt first and foremost at the court and among leading notables for this was an age when converting unbelievers by force or persuasion was a foremost concern. That the Jews, too, indulged in it is shown by the fact that, since the rule of Justinian, Byzantine law threatened severe punishments for the attempt to convert Christians to Judaism, while for Jews "molesting" converts to Christianity the penalty was death by fire. So, they may have combined in their missionary efforts theological arguments and messianic prophecies with a shrewd assessment of the political advantages the Khazars would derive from adopting a "neutral" religion.

The exiles also brought with them Byzantine arts and crafts, superior methods in agriculture and trade, and the square Hebrew alphabet. Before that the Khazars used a form of Hebrew alphabet. It served the dual purpose of scholarly discourse in Hebrew which is analogous to the use of medieval Latin in the West and as a written alphabet for the various languages spoken in Khazaria, which is analogous to the use of the Latin alphabet for the various vernaculars in Western Europe. I am often asked why, through Dharma, I do not speak Latin or some other language? Why would I? You would not know if I speak Truth or do not--you can only discern from that which I speak in your language. The rest is individual "testing" which is discourteous to the whole group present and I play not such games. Although I am well known for making response in a Universal language, which is unmistakable as to meaning, I enjoy a good debate and if time is permitting, I enjoy "taking ones on" who come forth to quibble, out-smart and prove ME false and/or duped. Unless the show-off is totally belligerent I effort to do it gently for often the intentions are not as vile as they are simply misguided.

Dharma is always in witness of such behaviors and often comments that in those

circumstances it appears much like the gnat annoying the elephant. I would have no need to squash the gnat--but I might well thoroughly "baptize" it by immersion and clip its flight feathers. It depends upon circumstances and what the meeting might be concerning.

I appreciate and honor ones who "question" and ones who are truly efforting to find Truth that they might find comfort with the arrangement and my being--but, I do not play games for your very lives are at stake. My point in coming forth is not to embarrass nor prove my greater ability than yours for I come from a higher dimension and if I had no greater wisdom than earthbound Man then I certainly would have naught of which to boast. My purpose is to guide you into wisdom and discernment--not injure your precious egos for you must learn to manage the "ego"--not have me manage it for you.

### SPREAD OF HEBREW

From Khazaria the Hebrew "script" then spread into neighboring countries. Thus is reported that inscriptions in a non-Semitic language, or possibly in two different non-Semitic languages, using Hebrew characters were found on two gravestones from Phanagoria and Parthenit in the Crimea--by the way, those have yet to be deciphered! But herein is some confirmation regarding the fact that the "Jews" were NOT SEMITIC PEOPLE. Right here, by historians, they referred to the NON "JEWS" AS THE SEMITES! WATCH YOUR CLUES!

The "Crimea" was intermittently under Khazar rule; but it also had an old-established Judean community, and the inscriptions pre-dated the conversion. Some Hebrew letters (*shin* and *tsadei*) also found their way into the Cyrillic alphabet, and furthermore, many Polish silver coins have been found, dating from the twelfth or thirteenth century, which bear Polish inscriptions in Hebrew lettering (e.g., *Leszek krol Polski*--Leszek King of Poland), side by side with coins inscribed in the Latin alphabet. Poliak comments: "These coins are the final evidence of the spreading of the Hebrew script from Kharzaria to the neighboring Slavonic countries. The use of these coins was not related to any question of religion. They were minted because many of the Polish people were more used to this type of script than to the Roman script, not considering it as specifically Judean".

You will note, please, as we move along with this history that it becomes obvious that there were Judeans dispersed throughout these nations of Europe and would later become the targets for the ones who would split away into what is now commanding recognition as the Khazar Elite--who worked hand in hand with the heinous ones, such as Nazi Hitler, to destroy the fundamental brotherhood of the Judeans.

You ones remind me that I said the Holocaust of Germany was not as it is presented; thereby assuming I say it did not take place. I said it was not as presented--there is great difference herein and all the stories and movies such as Never Forget, etc., make not one iota of difference--except, in the mere reminding and continuing the stories ever more heinous in presentation pronounces the lies therein. There is simply no basis for fact in the stories and they are continued in order to continue the deceit, gain sympathy and control over the minds of the populace.

So much for that subject at the moment but before we finish our work, we will tell you of the so-called Holocaust and that which a group do unto their own in the name of power and control. Satanic evil is not noted for its kind behavior except to lull you to sleep.

Thus while the conversion of Khazar was no doubt inspired by opportunistic motives--conceived as a cunning political maneuver--it brought in its wake cultural developments which could hardly have been foreseen by those who began it. The Hebrew alphabet was the beginning; three centuries later the decline of the Khazar state is marked by repeated outbreaks of a messianic "Zionism", with pseudo-Messiahs like David El-Roy (hero of a novel by Disraeli) leading quixotic crusades for the re-conquest of Jerusalem. You see, words such as "conquest" are not terms of God in definition.

After the defeat by the Arabs in 737, the Kagan's forced adoption of Islam had been a formality almost instantly revoked, which apparently left no impression on his people. In contrast to this, the voluntary conversion to Judaism was to produce deep and lasting effects.

Dharma, allow us a rest, please, as I must attend other duties presently and it would give opportunity for you to attend some of yours away from this keyboard. If it is suitable, we shall write another chapter today--let us see how it unfolds. You ones of the planet Earth are in another stand-off with destruction in the balance and I need presence without fragmentation if I might be so indulged. Thank you.

Hatonn to stand-by.

---

Back to Khazars, for more important than knowing who they are is that all must know that this is the manner in which you become totally manipulated at the whims of elite would-be rulers.

### CONVERSION CIRCUMSTANCES

The circumstances of the conversion are obscured by legend as are any circumstances as the centuries pass and each individual casts his "opinion" upon the facts. However, there are enough legends which come forth after a long period that Truth emerges for Truth will always "out" in its proper time.

In every instance you must look at the features which are basically the same. Remember that Truth is not the words but rather the concept.

Al-Masudi's account of the "Jewish" rule in Khazaria, quoted earlier on, ends with a reference to a previous work of his in which he gave a description of those circumstances. That previous work of Masudi's is lost; but there exists two accounts which are based on the lost book. This is another way to measure "probable" Truth when and how (and WHY) the books become "LOST". The first, by Dimaski (written in 1327), reiterates that at the time of Harun al Rashid, the Byzantine Emperor forced the Jews to emigrate; the emigrants came to the Khazar country where they found "an intelligent but uneducated race to whom they offered their religion". The natives found it better than their own and accepted it.

The second, much more detailed account is in al Bakri's *Book of Kingdoms and Roads* (from the eleventh century).

*The reason for the conversion to Judaism of the King of the Khazars, who had previously been a pagan, is as follows. He had adopted Christianity (now this is a new twist isn't it? But the facts are that the Kagan turned to Christianity and then to Islam as many do today and find the vessel empty of whole Truth.) Then he recognized its falsehood and discussed this matter, which greatly worried him, with one of his high officials. The latter said to him: O king, those in possession of sacred scriptures fall into three groups. Summon them and ask them to state their case, then follow the one who is in possession of the truth.*

*So he sent to the Christians for a Bishop. Now there was with the King a Jew, skilled in argument, who engaged him in disputation. He asked the Bishop: "What do you say of Moses, the son of Amran, and the Torah which was revealed to him"? The Bishop replied: "Moses is a prophet and the Torah speaks the truth". Then the Jew said to the King: "He has already admitted the truth of my creed. Ask him now*

*what he believes in. So the King asked him and he replied: "I say that Jesus the Messiah is the son of Mary, he is the Word, and he has revealed the mysteries in the name of God". Then said the Jew to the King of the Khazars: "He preaches a doctrine which I know not, while he accepts my propositions". But the Bishop was not strong in producing evidence. Then the King asked for a Muslim, and they sent him a scholarly, clever man who was good at arguments. But the Jew hired someone who poisoned him on the journey, and he died (early Mossad?). And the Jew succeeded in winning the King for his faith, so that he embraced Judaism.*

The Arab historians certainly had a gift for sugaring the pill. Had the Muslim scholar been able to participate in the debate he would have fallen into the same trap as the Bishop, for both accepted the truth of the Old Testament, whereas the upholders of the New Testament and the Koran were each outvoted two to one. The King's approval of this reasoning is symbolic; he is only willing to accept doctrines which are shared by all three--their common denominator--and refuses to commit himself to any of the rival claims which go beyond that. It is once more the principle of the uncommitted world, applied to theology.

The facts are, brothers, that the influence of the Elite manipulators had already had a strong "Jewish" influence at the Khazar Court. The movement was already under way to form a strong movement and group which could sweep across the lands under the disguise of truth. By this time many of the nomads who practiced Judaism WERE NOT JUDEANS. They simply knew of the truth of the teachings and the thrust was more nearly relatively to that which had been assumed given of God. You are also going to have to read between the lines to find confirmation--the Christian Bishop and the Muslim scholar HAD TO BE "SENT FOR"--whereas it is obvious that the "Jew" was already "WITH HIM" (the King). Ah ha! But The story gets better.

### JEWISH SOURCES

Let us now turn from the principal Arab source on the conversion--Masudi and his compilers--to the principal Jewish source. This is the so-called "Khazar Correspondence": an exchange of letters, in Hebrew, between Hasdai Ibn Shaprut, the Jewish chief minister of the Caliph of Cordoba, and Joseph, King of the Khazars—or, rather, between their respective scribes. The authenticity of the correspondence has been the subject of controversy but is now generally accepted with due allowance made for the vagaries of later copyists. The entire controversy could be reprinted herein but I choose to not do so for my purpose is not in "proving" scribes but rather in bringing Truth of who are your enemies this day, 1991. I know that they are written by Arthur Koestler in THE THIRTEENTH TRIBE and if you wish to study them, please

obtain the book if you can find it. I might say that the book was a Book of the Month Club Alternate Selection and may still be found if you look diligently enough.

### EXCHANGE OF LETTERS

The exchange of letters took place between 954 and 961, that is roughly at the time when Masudi wrote. To appreciate its significance a word must be said about the personality of Hasdai Ibn Shaprut perhaps the most brilliant figure in the "Golden Age" (900-1,200) of the Jews in Spain.

In 929, Abd-al-Rahman III, a member of the Omayyad dynasty, succeeded in unifying the Moorish possessions in the southern and central parts of the Iberian peninsula under his rule, and founded the Western Caliphate. His capital, Cordoba, became the glory of Arab Spain, and a focal center of European culture with a library of 400,000 catalogued volumes. Hasdai, born in 910 in Cordoba into a distinguished Jewish family, first attracted the Caliph's attention as a medical practitioner with some remarkable cures to his credit. Abd-al-Rahman appointed him his court physician and trusted his judgment so completely that Hasdai was called upon, first, to put the state finances in order, then to act as Foreign Minister and diplomatic trouble-shooter in the new Caliphate's complex dealings with Byzantium, the German Emperor Otto, with Castile, Navarra, Arragon and other Christian kingdoms in the north of Spain. Hasdai was a true *uomo universale* centuries before the Renaissance who, in between affairs of state, still found the time to translate medical books into Arabic, to correspond with the learned rabbis of Baghdad and to act as a Maecenas for Hebrew grammarians and poets.

He obviously was an enlightened, yet a devoted Jew, who used his diplomatic contacts to gather information about the Jewish communities dispersed in various parts of the world, and to intervene on their behalf whenever possible. He was particularly concerned about the persecution of Jews in the Byzantine Empire under Romanus. Fortunately, he wielded considerable influence at the Byzantine Court, which was vitally interested in procuring the benevolent neutrality of Cordoba during the Byzantine campaign against the Muslims of the East. Hasdai, who was conducting the negotiations, used this opportunity to intercede on behalf of Byzantine Jewry, apparently with success.

I think it appropriate to interrupt this narrative to talk facts. Do not think that suddenly God-revering Judaists stumbled upon the Khazars and formed a brotherhood and all was evil ever after. Don't be foolish. There had been evil groups totally integrated within the Judaists since long prior to our writing of history in these Journals. We are not even speaking herein about the Judeans as such. From the onset

of "time" there were the adversaries of God present all over the place efforting at every opportunity to denounce and destroy the Truth of God. If you ones continue to take these scenarios as just another gambit on some Christian story--you are doomed.

### HOW IT CAME TO BE

According to his own account, Hasdai first heard of the existence of an independent "Jewish" kingdom from some merchant traders from Khurasan in Persia, but he doubted the truth of their story. Later, he questioned the members of a Byzantine diplomatic mission to Cordoba and they confirmed the merchants' account, contributing a considerable amount of factual detail about the Khazar Kingdom, including the name--Joseph--of its present King. Thereupon Hasdai decided to send couriers with a letter to King Joseph.

The letter contains a list of questions about the Khazar state, its people, method of government, armed forces, and so on, including an inquiry to which of the twelve tribes Joseph belonged. This indicates that Hasdai thought the Jewish Khazars to hail from Palestine--as the Spanish Jews did--and perhaps to represent one of the Lost Tribes. Joseph, not being of Jewish descent, belonged, of course, to none of the tribes; in his reply to Hasdai he provides, as you shall see, a genealogy of a different kind, but his main concern is to give Hasdai a detailed--if legendary--account of the conversion--which took place two centuries earlier--and the circumstances that led to it.

Joseph's narrative starts with a eulogy of his ancestor, King Bulan, a great conqueror and a wise man who "drove out the sorcerers and idolators from his land". Subsequently an angel appeared to King Bulan in his dreams, exhorting him to worship the only true God, and promising that in exchange He would "bless and multiply Bulan's offspring, and deliver his enemies into his hands, and make his kingdom last to the end of the world". This, of course, is inspired by the story of the Covenant in Genesis, and it implies that the Khazars, too, claimed that status of a Chosen Race who made their own Covenant with the Lord, even though they were not descended from Abraham's seed. It also, if nothing else, tells you it is a lie--FOR GOD DEMANDS YOU KEEP HIS LAWS AND ENEMIES AND WARS ARE NOT AMONG HIS LAWS EXCEPT THAT YE SHALL HAVE NEITHER! This should also begin to cement the clues that tell you MAN tampered with the Truth of God from onset and worsened with the WRITTEN word. The instructions and rules somehow got twisted to make sure whoever was uppermost in power got the special covenants as pronounced to be of God but pronounced of Man. But at this point Joseph's story takes an unexpected turn. King Bulan is quite willing to serve the Almighty, but he raises a difficulty:

*Thou knowest, my Lord, the secret thoughts of my heart and thou has searched my kidneys to confirm that my thrust is in thee; but the people over which I rule have a pagan mind and I do not know whether they will believe me. If I have found favour and mercy in thine eyes, then I beseech thee to appear also to their Great Prince, to make him support me.*

*The Eternal One granted Bulan's request, he appeared to this Prince in a dream, and when he arose in the morning he came to the King and made it known to him...*

There is nothing in Genesis, nor in the Arab accounts of the conversion, about a great prince whose consent has to be obtained. It is an unmistakable reference to the Khazar double kingship. The "Great Prince" is the Bek; but it is not impossible that the "King" was the Bek, and the "Prince" the Kagan. Moreover, according to Arab and Armenian sources, the leader of the Khazar army which invaded Transcaucasia in 731 was called "Bulkhan".

This is becoming boring even unto me and therefore I am going to simply say that by playing the Christians and Muslims against one another and by asking each as to which was more like their own religion--they replied Judaism and there you have it--by simple deduction and not wishing to fall into the traps of either the Christians (who weren't) and/or the Muslims, there was chosen a third route which would allow the rewriting of the rules to suit the needs and become, hopefully, the most powerful people on the earth.

-----

Phoenix Journals # 28 -- Pages 215-220

### BACK TO THE KHAZARS

I have to give you that information which seems trite, for if you do not have those "trite" details you won't have the confirmation needed to adequately judge historical events and evolvment. As is the intent this day, to hide truth--so was truth hidden and destroyed all along the way--against this day of total deception. Whether or not the ending is as the written words and projections--matters not, you are headed toward an ending of an era at any angle of focus and you MUST KNOW HOW IT ALL REACHED THIS VORTEX OF EXPERIENCE.

And so, we shall speak of things such as art and trade, etc. Khazar art, like that of the Bulgars and Magyars, was mainly imitative, modeled on Persian-Sassanide patterns. The Soviet archaeologist Bader emphasized the role of the Khazars in the spreading of

Persian-style silverware towards the north. Some of these finds may have been re-exported by the Khazars, true to their role as middlemen (merchants); others were imitations made in Khazar workshops--the ruins of which have been traced near the ancient Khazar fortress of Sarkel. Unfortunately "progress" got in the way and Sarkel, the most important Khazar archaeological site has been flooded by the reservoir of a hydro-electric station. The jewelry unearthed within the confines of the fortress was of local manufacture. The Swedish archaeologist T. J. Arne mentions ornamental plates, clasps and buckles found as far away as Sweden, of Sassanide and Byzantine inspiration, manufactured in Khazaria or territories under their influence. I give you these references so that you can research and come to your own conclusions.

Thus the Khazars were the principal intermediaries in the spreading of Persian and Byzantine art among the semi-barbaric tribes of Eastern Europe. After his exhaustive survey of the archaeological and documentary evidence (mostly from Soviet sources), Bartha concludes:

*The sack of Tiflis by the Khazars, presumably in the spring of AD 629, is relevant to our subject....[During the period of occupation, the Kagan sent out inspectors to supervise the manufacture of gold, silver, iron and copper products. Similarly the bazaars, trade in general, even the fisheries, were under their control.... [Thus] in the course of their incessant Caucasian campaigns during the seventh century, the Khazars made contact with a culture which had grown out of the Persian Sassanide tradition. Accordingly, the products of this culture spread to the people of the steppes not only by trade, but by means of plunder and even by taxation....All the tracks that we have assiduously followed in the hope of discovering the origins of Magyar art in the tenth century have led us back to Khazar territory.*

The last remark of the Hungarian scholar refers to the spectacular archaeological finds known as the "Treasure of Nagyszentmiklos". The treasure, consisting of twenty-three gold vessels, dating from the tenth century, was found in 1791 in the vicinity of the village of that name which now belongs to Rumania and is called Sinnicolaul Mare. Bartha points out that the figure of the "victorious Prince" dragging a prisoner along by his hair, and the mythological scene at the back of the golden jar, as well as the design of other ornamental objects, show close affinities with the finds in Novi Pazar in Bulgaria--and in the Khazar Sarkel. As both Magyars and Bulgars were under Khazar suzerainty for protracted periods, this is not very surprising, and the warrior, together with the rest of the treasure, gives us at least some idea of the arts practiced within the Khazar Empire (the Persian and Byzantine influence is predominant, as one would expect).

Some Hungarian archaeologists maintain that the tenth century gold and silversmiths working in Hungary were actually Khazars and indeed they were. As you shall see later, when the Magyars migrated to Hungary in 896 they were led by a dissident

Khazar tribe, known as the Kabars, who settled with them in their new home. The Kabar-Khazars were known as very skilled gold and silversmiths; the originally more primitive Magyars only acquired those skills in their new country. Thus the Khazar origin of at least some of the archaeological finds in Hungary are verified and will become more clearly outlined in the light of the Magyar-Khazar nexus which we will discuss a bit later on.

Whether the warrior on the golden jar is of Magyar or Khazar origin, he helps you to visualize the appearance of a cavalryman of that period giving foundation to truth, perhaps belonging to an elite regiment. Masudi says that in the Khazar army "seven thousands of them (Istakhri has 12,000), ride with the King, archers with breast plates, helmets and coats of mail. Some are lancers, equipped and armed like the Muslims... None of the kings in this part of the world has a regular standing army except the King of the Khazars". And Ibn Hawkal: "This king has twelve thousand soldiers in his service, of whom when one dies, another person is immediately chosen in his place".

Here you have another important clue to the Khazar dominance: a permanent professional army, with a Praetorian Guard which, in peacetime, effectively controlled the ethnic patchwork, and in times of war served as a hard core for the armed horde, which, as you have now seen, may have swollen at times to a hundred thousand or more.

According to the Masudi, the "Royal Army" consisted of Muslims who "immigrated from the neighbourhood of Kwarizm. Long ago, after the appearance of Islam, there was war and pestilence in their territory, and they repaired to the Khazar King..When the King of the Khazars is at war with the Muslims, they have a separate place in his army and do not fight the people of their own faith". That the army "consisted" of Muslims is of course an exaggeration, contradicted by Masudi himself a few lines later, where he speaks of the Muslim contingent having a "separate place" in the Khazar army. Also, Ibn Hawkal says that "the king has in his train 4,000 Muslims and this king has 12,000 soldiers in his service". The Kwarizmians probably formed a kind of Swiss Guard within the army. Vice versa, the Byzantine Emperor Constantine Porphyrogenitus had a *corps d'elite* of Khazar guardsmen stationed at the gates of his palace. This was a privilege dearly bought: "These guards were so well remunerated that they had to purchase their posts for considerable sums, on which their salaries represented an annuity varying from about 2.25 to 4 per cent".

## SO ON TO THE FORTRESS

The capital of this motley empire was at first the fortress of Balanjar in the northern foothills of the Caucasus; after the Arab raids in the eighth century it was transferred to Samandar, on the western shore of the Caspian; and lastly to Itil in the estuary of the Volga.

There are several descriptions of Itil, which are consistent with each other. It was a twin city, built on both sides of the river. The eastern half was called Khazaran, the western half Itil. The city was called by different labels in different periods of history, e.g., al-Bayada, "The White City". The two were connected by a pontoon bridge. The western half was surrounded by a fortified wall, built of brick; it contained the palaces and courts of the Kagan and the Bek, the inhabitations of their attendants and of the "pure-bred Khazars". The wall had four gates, one of them facing the river. Across the river, on the east bank, lived "the muslims and idol worshippers"; this part also housed the mosques, markets, baths and other public amenities. Several Arab writers were impressed by the number of mosques in the Muslim quarter and the height of the principal minaret. They also kept stressing the autonomy enjoyed by the Muslim courts and clergy. Here is what al-Masudi, known as "the Herodotus among the Arabs", has to say on the subject in his oft-quoted work *Meadows of Gold Mines and Precious Stones*:

*The custom in the Khazar capital is to have seven judges. Of these two are for the Muslims, two are for the Khazars, judging according to the Torah (Mosaic law), two for the Christians, judging according to the Gospel, and one for the Saqualibah, Rus and other pagans, judging according to pagan law...In his [the Khazar King's] city are many Muslims, merchants and craftsmen, who have come to his country because of his justice and the security which he offers. They have a principal mosque and a minaret which rises above the royal castle, and other mosques there besides, with schools where the children learn the Koran.*

In reading these lines by the foremost Arab historian, written in the first half of the tenth century, between AD 943 and 947,, you might be tempted to take a too idyllic view of life in the Khazar Kingdom. Thus you find in the article KHAZARS *in the Jewish Encyclopaedia*: "In a time when fanaticism, ignorance and anarchy reigned in Western Europe, the Kingdom of the Khazars could boast of its just and broad-minded administration". Yes, I said "found in the *Jewish Encyclopaedia*, published in 1971-6.

In the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, 1971, the article on the Khazars by Dunlop is of exemplary objectivity. It may, however, be quite difficult to get your hands on the document and much less your eyes.

There is no evidence of the Khazars engaging in religious persecution, either before or after the conversion to Judaism--that, dear ones, can only mean that there probably was persecution for evil always efforts to hide its actions. But on the other hand, the Roman Empire, or Islam in its early stages, was incredibly brutal and anything lesser looked pretty good. It is known that they preserved some barbaric rituals from the tribal past. You have now heard Ibn Fadlan on the killings of the royal grave-diggers. He also had something to say about another archaic custom--regicide: "The period of the king's rule is forty years. If he exceeds this time by a single day, his subjects and attendants kill him, saying 'His reasoning is already dimmed, and his insight confused'".

But, Istakhri has a bit of a differing version of it: "When they wish to enthrone this Kagan, they put a silken cord round his neck and tighten it until he begins to choke. Then they ask him: 'How long dost thou intend to rule'? If he does not die before that year, he is killed when he reaches it".

This is the sort of lore you would tend to discard, I would suspect. Don't. Ritual regicide was a widespread phenomenon among primitive and not-so-primitive people. There was great connection between the concept of the King's divinity, and the sacred obligation to kill him after a fixed period, or when his vitality would be on the wane, so the powers could find a more youthful and vigorous incarnation. It isn't such a bad idea, perhaps, for if you still practiced that ritual with politicians, perhaps you wouldn't have so many applying for the job.

It speaks in Istakhri's favour that the bizarre ceremony of "choking" the future King has been reported in existence apparently not so long ago among other people, the Kok-Turks. Zeki Validi quotes a French anthropologist, St. Julien, writing in 1864:

*When the new Chief has been elected, his officers and attendants...make him mount his horse. They tighten a ribbon of silk around his neck, without quite strangling him; then they loosen the ribbon and ask him with great insistence: "For how many years canst thou be our Khan"? The king, in his troubled mind, being unable to name a figure, his subjects decide, on the strength of the words that have escaped him, whether his rule will be long or brief. There is a whole book written on THE KILLING OF THE KHAZAR KING, BY FRAZER (Folklore, XXVIII, 1917).*

The point at issue herein is that the divine power was attributed to the Kagan, regardless whether or not it implied his ultimate sacrifice. It was more realistic that the King was, rather, kept in seclusion until his death and cut off from the people, until he was buried with enormous ceremony. The affairs of state, including leadership of the army, were managed by the Bek (Kagan Bek) who wielded all effective power. This actually denoted "double kingship" with the Kagan representing something divine, the Bek secular.

This is taken here as important only in what came later. The acceptance of Judaism as the state religion was the result of a *coup d'etat*, which at the same time reduced the Kagan, descendant of a pagan dynasty whose allegiance to Mosaic law could not really be trusted, to a figurehead.

## CONVERSION

The religion of the Hebrews had exercised a profound influence on the creed of Islam, and it had been a basis for Christianity; it had won scattered proselytes, but the conversion of the Khazars to the undiluted religion of Jehovah is unique in history.

What was the motivation of this unique event? It is not easy to get under the skin of a Khazar prince--covered, as it was, by a coat of mail. But if you reason in terms of power-politics, which obeys essentially the same rules throughout the ages, a fairly plausible analogy offers itself without me appearing too mystical and mysterious in the offering.

At the beginning of the eighth century the world was polarized between the two super-powers representing Christianity and Islam. Their ideological doctrines were welded to power-politics pursued by the classical methods of propaganda, subversion and military conquest. The Khazar Empire represented a Third Force, which had proved equal to either of them, both as an adversary [(s)atan] and an ally. But it could only maintain its independence by accepting neither Christianity nor Islam--for either choice would have automatically subordinated it to the authority of the Roman Emperor or the Caliph of Baghdad.

There was no lacking in efforts by either court to convert the Khazars to Christianity or Islam, but all they resulted in was the exchange of diplomatic courtesies, dynastic inter-marriages and shifting military alliances based on mutual self-interest. Relying on its military strength, the Khazar Kingdom, with its hinterland of vassal tribes, was determined to preserve its position as the Third Force, leader of the uncommitted nations of the steppes.

At the same time, their intimate contacts with Byzantium and the Caliphate had taught the Khazars that their primitive shamanism was not only barbaric and outdated compared to the great monotheistic creeds, but also unable to confer on the leaders the spiritual and legal authority which the rulers of the two theocratic world powers, the Caliph and the Emperor, enjoyed. Yet the conversion to either creed would have meant submission, the end of independence, and thus would have defeated its purpose. What could have been more logical than to embrace a third creed, which was uncommitted towards either of the two, yet represented the venerable foundation of both?

In reality, the conversion to Judaism required an act of GENIUS. Yet both Arab and Hebrew sources on the history of the conversion varied in detail but let us just quote Bury once again for your insight:

*There can be no question that the ruler was actuated by political motives in adopting Judaism. To embrace Mohammedanism would have made him the spiritual dependent of the Caliphs, who attempted to press their faith on the Khazars, and in Christianity lay the danger of his becoming an ecclesiastical vassal of the Roman Empire. Judaism was a reputable religion with sacred books which both Christian and Mohammedan respected; it elevated him above the heathen barbarians, and secured him against the interference of Caliph or Emperor. But he did not adopt, along with circumcision, the intolerance of the Jewish cult. He allowed the mass of his people to abide in their heathendom and worship their idols.*

Though the Khazar court's conversion was no doubt politically motivated, it would still be absurd to imagine that they embraced overnight, blindly, a religion whose tenets were unknown to them. In fact, however, they had been well-acquainted with Judaists and their religious observances for at least a century before the conversion, through the continued influx of refugees from religious persecution in Byzantium, and to a lesser extent from countries in Asia Minor conquered by the Arabs. Khazaria was a relatively civilized country among the Barbarians of the North, yet not committed to either of the militant creeds, and so it became a natural haven for the periodic exodus of Judaists under Byzantine rule, threatened by forced conversion and by other pressures.

I want to leave this writing at this point for I have other duties to attend. I believe that it must be becoming obvious that none of this "religious" hocus-pocus has anything to do with God's laws nor those of The Creation and thus has it ever been. These were the types of entities which were setting the rules and writing the books of rules--how can you "modern" "civilized" people continue to believe that God gave forth rules and they remained untampered with when men writing the laws still tied a man to two trees and then split him in half?!

Please, brothers, you must know that ignorance of truth is one thing and stupidity in passage quite another. Please choose wisdom and reason so that Divine God in justice and Truth can show you the out of this morass.

I am intrigued by one after another of your "experts" on various issues at hand and in crisis; when asked their solutions, they invariably end up by saying there aren't any except maybe "prayers". To whom? For what? It is time you decide on both points for I promise you that there will NOT be a knight God on a gleaming white horse to ride you off into the clouds. There won't even be a silver craft to lift you off if you don't get with changing your direction. Why would a God of perfection desire satanic

imperfection in his house? You ones of Earth have not become more "civilized and Godly", you have become more barbaric with more heinous ways to kill and mutilate than ever before in your history--and you march dead-ahead in your plans to use them all. So be it. I and my Command await your decisions for your time grows short. Salu.

Hatonn to clear.

---

Phoenix Journals # 28 -- pages 189-191

### BACK TO THE KHAZARS AND CONVERSION TO JUDAISM

It is historically noted that the Khazars were a relatively "civilized" country among the Barbarians of the North, yet not committed to either of the concomitant creeds, and so it became a natural haven for the periodic exodus of Judaists under Byzantine rule, threatened by forced conversion and other pressures. Persecution in varied forms had started with Justinian I (527-65), and assumed particularly vicious forms under Heraclius in the seventh century, Leo III in the eighth, Basil and Leo IV in the ninth, Romanus in the tenth. Thus Leo III, who ruled during the two decades immediately preceding the Khazar conversion to Judaism, "attempted to end the anomaly [of the tolerated status of Judaists] at one blow by ordering all his Judaist subjects to be baptized". Although the implementation of the order seemed to have been rather ineffective, it led to the flight of a considerable number of Judaists from Byzantium.

You DO have something with which to relate--The New World Order. What if, tonight, it is announced that the New World Order is in full operation and there will henceforth be no discussions of Constitutional rights, etc. The churches will teach that which the government of evil gives unto them to teach, etc. What would you do? What WILL you do--for it is coming rapidly now. I can promise you that when this happens YOU WILL ALL CONVERT--IN ACTIONS, EVEN IF NOT WITHIN BELIEF!

Masudi relates :

*In this city [Khazaran-Itil] are Muslims, Christians, Jews and pagans. The Jews are the king, his attendants and the Khazars of his kind (the "White Khazars"). The King of the Khazars had already become a Jew in the Caliphate of Harun al-Rashid and he was joined by Jews from all lands of Islam and from the country of the Greeks [Byzantium]. Indeed the King of the Greeks at the present time, the*

*Year of the Hegira 332 [AD 943-4] has converted the Jews in his kingdom to Christianity by coercion... Thus many Jews took flight from the country of the Greeks to Khazaria...*

I can't understand why you ones continue to ask me why we continue to use the term Jew if it was not a part of any language at the time, and we are quoting from ones "of the time". BECAUSE IT IS ALL IN TRANSLATION AND BY THE TIME IT WAS TRANSLATED, THE TERM JEW WAS REQUIRED AS TRANSLATION OF THE TERM JUDEAN, JUDAIST. IT IS A MAJOR PART OF THE WHOLE MANDATORY EFFORT AT DECEPTION SO THAT BY THIS CURRENT TIME OF CYCLES AND EVOLVEMENT YOU WOULD NOT KNOW DIFFERENCE--AND IT WORKED! Therefore, to be accurate in my own translation I am forced to utilize the translated version or you know not that of which I speak. THE VERY WORD JEW HAS BECOME THE BIGGEST LIE OF ALL! THE VERY LABEL WAS CONCEIVED TO DECEIVE MANKIND AND IT HAS WORKED!

The last two sentences of the quote above refer to events two hundred years after the Khazar conversion and show how persistently the waves of persecution followed each other over the centuries. But the Jews were equally persistent. Many endured torture, and those who did not have the strength to resist returned later on to their faith--"like dogs to their vomit", as one Christian chronicler gracefully put it. Equally picturesque is the description of a Hebrew writer of one method of forced conversion used under the Emperor Basil against the Judaist community of Oria in southern Italy:

-----

### Phoenix Journals # 28 -- pages 170-172

As for homosexuality--which in Arab countries was taken quite as a matter of course--Ibn Fadlan tells you that it is "regarded by the Turks as a terrible sin". But in the only episode that he relates to prove his point, the seducer of a "beardless youth" gets away with a fine of 400 sheep. Dear ones, YOU are fined with a humongous bill to the pharmaceutical Elite, the hospitals and finally slowly tortured to death with AIDS! You had better carefully consider this compromise with evil.

Accustomed to the splendid baths of Baghdad, our traveler could not get over the dirtiness of the Turks. "The Ghuzz do not wash themselves after defecating or urinating, nor do they bathe after seminal pollution or on other occasions. They refuse to have anything to do with water, particularly in winter..." When the Ghuzz commander-in-chief took off his luxurious coat of brocade to don a new coat the

mission had brought him, they saw that his underclothes were "fraying apart from dirt, for it is their custom never to take off the garment they wear close to their bodies until it disintegrates". Another Turkish tribe, the Bashkirs, "shave their beards and eat their lice. They search the folds of their undergarments and crack the lice with their teeth." When Ibn Fadlan watched a Baskir do this, the latter remarked to him: "They are delicious".

All in all, it is not such an engaging picture but then you can allow that the traveler might be a bit fastidious and somewhat a prude so you can likely discount a measure as of exaggeration--but I can warn you; not very much for there are many records which tell the same truth. The only reason for change in habits was to win a point and/or advantage. I would dare say that the traveler did not care greatly for these people of whom he wrote. However, had there not been the contempt, he probably would not have kept recordings. His contempt was only aroused by their uncleanliness and what he considered as indecent exposure of the body; the savagery of their punishments and sacrificial rites leave him quite indifferent. Thus he describes the Bulgars' punishment for manslaughter with detached interest, without his otherwise frequent expression of indignation: *"They make for him [the delinquent] a box of birchwood, put him inside, nail the lid on the box, put three loaves of bread and a can of water beside it, and suspend the box between two tall poles, saying: 'We have put him between heaven and earth, that he may be exposed to the sun and the rain, and that the deity may perhaps forgive him.' And so he remains suspended until time lets him decay and the winds blow him away"*.

He also had similar aloofness at describing the funeral sacrifice of hundreds of horses and herds of other animals, and the gruesome ritual killing of a Rus (Rus: the Viking founders of the early Russian settlements) slave girl at her master's bier.

About pagan religions he has little to say. But the Bashkirs' phallus cult arouses his interest, for he asks through his interpreter one of the natives the reason for the worshipping a wooden penis, and noted down his reply: *"Because I issued from something similar and know of no other creator who made me"*. He then adds that *"some of them [the Bashkirs] believe in twelve deities, a god for winter, another for summer, one for the rain, one for the wind, one for the trees, one for men, one for the horse, one for water, one for the night, one for the day, a god of death and one for the earth; while that god who dwells in the sky is the greatest among them, but takes counsel with the others and thus all are contented with each others' doings... We have seen a group among them which worships snakes, and a group which worships fish, and a group which worships cranes..."*

Among the Volga Bulgars, Ibn Fadlan found a strange custom:

"When they observe a man who excels through quick-wittedness and knowledge they say: 'For this one it is more befitting to serve our Lord.' They seize him, put a rope around his neck and hang him on a tree where he is left until he rots away...."

Commenting on this passage, the Turkish orientalist Zeki Validi Togan, undisputed authority on Ibn Fadlan and his times, has this to say: "There is nothing mysterious about the cruel treatment meted out by the Bulgars to people who were overly clever. It was based on the simple, sober reasoning of the average citizens who wanted only to lead what they considered to be a normal life, and to avoid any risk or adventure into which the 'genius' might lead them". He then quotes a Tarter proverb, "If you know too much, they will hang you, and if you are too modest, they will trample on you". I would think you ones would consider this most closely. You have been deceived and kept in ignorance to allow you no recourse against their strength. Ibn Fadlan concluded that the victim "should not be regarded simply as a learned person, but as an unruly genius, one who is too clever by half" This leads one to believe that the custom should be regarded as a measure of social defense against change, a punishment of non-conformists and potential innovators, but goes on to give a bit of a different interpretation:

*Ibn Fadlan describes not the simple murder of too-clever people, but one of their pagan customs: human sacrifice, by which the most excellent among men were offered as sacrifice to God. This ceremony was probably not carried out by common Bulgars, but by their "Tabibs", or medicine men, i.e. their shamans, whose equivalents among the Bulgars and the Rus also wielded power of life and death over the people, in the name of their cult. According to Ibn Rasta, the medicine men of the Rus could put a rope round the neck of anybody and hang him on a tree to invoke the mercy of God. When this was done, they said: "This is an offering to God".*

Perhaps both types of motivation were mixed together: "since sacrifice is a necessity, let's sacrifice the trouble-makers".

We shall go on to see that human sacrifice was also practiced by the Khazars--including the ritual killing of the King at the end of his reign. You may assume that many other similarities existed between the customs of the tribes described by Ibn Fadlan and those of the Khazars. Unfortunately he was barred from visiting the Khazar capital and had to rely on information collected in territories under Khazar dominion, and particularly at the Bulgar court.

Things haven't changed much, dear ones, as ones are also barred from travel in Khazar (Israel) this very day--to hide from the world the truth. Before we finish we shall give you lessons from ones trapped within that system. We have already given you one, Jack Bernstein, but so you do not think it one-sided in presentation and a "sour

grapes", "sore loser" individual--we shall present you more. I cannot stress strongly enough to look: Yitzak Shamir is as typical a "little gray alien" from cosmic source as you are going to find anywhere. You who choose to be blind and fools might well wish you had looked more closely at Truth.

Allow us a break, please. Thank you and I remind you herein, please refrain from solid food this day that we can more quickly regain balance in your system.

We shall take up with more of the Caliph's mission when we return for this is a most important portion of history as impacts you this day in "time". Salu.

### LAND OF THE VOLGA BULGARS

It took the Caliph's mission nearly a year (from June 21, 921, to May 12, 922) to reach its destination, the land of the Volga Bulgars. The direct route from Baghdad to the Volga leads across the Caucasus and Khazaria--to avoid the latter, they had to make the enormous detour around the eastern shore of the "Khazar Sea", the Caspian. I realize you are angry and embarrassed to have missed so much of historical significance--even unto your doom; but chelas, don't waste time wallowing in "what might have been", deal only with this day and quickly absorb that which is offered for God always sends that which is asked for--and YOU HAVE asked for help! Even so, they were constantly reminded of the proximity of the Khazars and its potential dangers.

A characteristic episode took place during their sojourn with the Ghuzz army chief (the one with the disreputable underwear). They were at first well received, and given a banquet. But later the Ghuzz leaders had second thoughts because of their relations with the Khazars. The chief assembled the leaders to decide what to do:

*The most distinguished and influential among them was the Tarkhan; he was lame and blind and had a maimed hand. The Chief said to them: "These are the messengers of the King of the Arabs, and I do not feel authorized to let them proceed without consulting you". Then the Tarkhan spoke: "This is a matter the likes of which we have never seen or heard before; never has an ambassador of the Sultan traveled through our country since we and our ancestors have been here. Without doubt the Sultan is deceiving us; these people he is really sending to the Khazars, to stir them up against us. The best will be to cut each of the messengers into two and to confiscate all their belongings." Another one said: "No, we should take their belongings and let them run back naked whence they came". Another said: "No, the Khazar King holds hostages from us, let us send these people to ransom them".*

Ah so, and does it not begin to ring clear as the tinkling bells? You must face the facts, dear ones, that the only reason that there are hostages in any of the Arab nations, of

American lineage, is to apply pressure against Khazar--that which they have labeled, but is not, Israel.

They argued among themselves for seven days, while Ibn Fadlan and his people feared the worst. In the end the Ghuzz let them go when it was evident the mission was in fact directed *against the Khazars*. These ones were friends and enemies as the winds blew one way and then another. Later they basically merged. The Ghuzz had earlier--on fought with the Khazars against another Turkish tribe, the Pechenegs, but more recently had shown a rather hostile attitude; hence the hostages the Khazars took.

The Khazar menace loomed large on the horizon all along the journey. North of the Caspian they made another huge detour before reaching the Bulgar encampment somewhere near the confluence of the Volga and the Kama. There the King and leaders of the Bulgars were waiting for them in a state of acute anxiety. As soon as the ceremonies and festivities were over, the King sent for Iban Fadlan to discuss business. He reminded Ibn Fadlan in forceful language (*"His voice sounded as if he were speaking from the bottom of a barrel"*.) of the main purpose of the mission--to wit, the money to be paid to him *"so that I shall be able to build a fortress to protect me from the 'Jews' who subjugated me"*. No nice little Judeans here, brothers! Unfortunately, that money--a sum of four thousand dinars--had not been handed over to the mission, owing to some complicated matter of red tape; it was to "be sent" (in the mail?) later on. On learning this, the King--"a personality of impressive appearance, broad and corpulent"--seemed close to despair. He suspected the mission of having defrauded the money.

"What would you think of a group of men who are given a sum of money destined for a people that is weak, besieged, and oppressed, yet these men defraud the money?"

"I replied: 'This is forbidden, those men would be evil'.

"He asked: 'Is this a matter of opinion or a matter of general consent?'

"I replied: 'A matter of general consent'".

Gradually Ibn Fadlan succeeded in convincing the King that the money was only delayed and apparently it did actually arrive at some time as the matter was dropped and Ibn Fadlan did not again refer to it. This, however, did not allay his anxieties at the moment. The King kept repeating that the whole point of the invitation was the building of the fortress "because he was afraid of the King of the Khazars". And I might add, he had every reason to be afraid, as Ibn Fadlan relates:

*The Bulgar King's son was held as a hostage by the King of the Khazars. It was reported to the King of the Khazars that the Bulgar King had a beautiful daughter. He sent a messenger to sue for her. The Bulgar King used pretexts to refuse his consent. The Khazar sent another messenger and took her by force, although he was a "Jew" and she a Muslim; but she died at his court. The Khazar sent another*

*messenger and asked for the Bulgar King's other daughter. But in the very hour when the messenger reached him, the Bulgar King hurriedly married her to the Prince of the Askil, who was his subject, for fear that the Khazar would take her, too, by force, as he had done with her sister. This alone was the reason which made the Bulgar King enter into correspondence with the Caliph and ask him to have a fortress built because he feared the King of the Khazars.*

Ibn Fadlan also specifies the annual tribute the Bulgar King had to pay the Khazars: one sable fur from each household in his realm. Since the number of Bulgar households (i.e., tents) is estimated to have been around 50,000, and since Bulgar sable fur was highly valued all over the world, the tribute was a handsome one.

### KHAZAR COURT

So far what Ibn Fadlan was to tell about the Khazars was based on intelligence collected in the course of his journey, but mainly at the Bulgar court. Unlike the rest of his narrative, derived from vivid personal observations, the pages on the Khazars contain second-hand, spotted information, and fall rather flat. Moreover, the sources of his information were biased, in view of the Bulgar King's understandable dislike of his Khazar overlord--while the Caliphate's resentment of a kingdom embracing a rival religion need hardly be stressed.

The narrative switches abruptly, therefore, from a description of the Rus court to the Khazar court:

*Concerning the King of the Khazars, whose title is Kagan, he appears in public only once every four months. They call him the Great Kagan. His deputy is called Kagan Bek; he is the one who commands and supplies the armies, manages the affairs of state, appears in public and leads in war. The neighbouring kings obey his orders. He enters every day into the presence of the Great Kagan, with deference and modesty, barefooted, carrying a stick of wood in his hand. He makes obeisance, lights the stick, and when it has burned down, he sits down on the throne on the King's right. Next to him in rank is a man called the K-nd-r Kagan, and next to that one, the Jaw-shyghr Kagan.*

It is the custom of the Great Kagan not to have social intercourse with people, and not to talk with them, and to admit nobody to his presence except those we have mentioned. The power to bind or release, to mete out punishment, and to govern the country belongs to his deputy, the Kagan Bek.

It is the further custom of the Great Kagan that when he dies a great building is built for him, containing twenty chambers, and in each chamber a grave is dug for him. Stones are broken until they become like powder, which is spread over the floor and covered with pitch. Beneath the building flows a river, and this river is large and rapid.

They divert the river water over the grave and they say that this is done so no devil, no man, no worm and no creeping creatures can get at him. After he has been buried, those who buried him are decapitated, so that nobody may know in which of the chambers is his grave. The grave is called "Paradise" and they have a saying: "He has entered Paradise". All the chambers are spread with silk brocade interwoven with threads of gold.

It is the custom of the King of the Khazars to have twenty-five wives; each of the wives is the daughter of a king who owes him allegiance. He takes them by consent or by force. He has sixty girls for concubines, each of them of exquisite beauty.

Then Ibn Fadlan proceeded to give a rather fanciful description of the Kagan's harem, where each of the eighty-five wives and concubines has a "palace of her own", and an attendant or eunuch who, at the King's command, brings her to his alcove "faster than the blinking of eye". Now don't you ones give me the shocked treatment--you just fought a battle in the Middle East, killed hundreds and hundreds of thousands of people in Iraq to restore a KING to a throne in a pink palace who has 80 WIVES (AND THIS DOES NOT INCLUDE THE NUMBER OF CONCUBINES) AND HAS BLACK SLAVES TO DO HIS WORK. So please, don't wave your yellow ribbons and flags at me for I just don't accept it, little friends. Then you have the audacity to say that "God was on your side" and that "there were hardly any casualties". You even blame Saddam Hussein for that which is happening to the Kurds--WHEN YOUR GOVERNMENT TOLD THE REBELS IF THEY WOULD RISE UP AGAINST SADDAM YOU WOULD MILITARILY FIGHT THE WAR WITH THEM. FURTHER, AFTER THE REBELS STARTED THEIR RETREAT--NOT ONE SINGLE BULLET HAS BEEN FIRED AT ANY KURD TRYING TO LEAVE AND, IN FACT, ALL EFFORTS TO WELCOME THEM BACK HOME HAVE BEEN THWARTED BY YOUR INTERVENTION AND THAT OF THE MOSSAD INFILTRATORS. I AM SORRY, DEAR ONES, YOU WILL ANSWER FOR THIS CARNAGE AND ALL THE "STUFF" YOU CAN PARACHUTE IN UPON THOSE PEOPLE (SOME HAVE BEEN KILLED BY THE FALLING DEBRIS) WON'T HEAL THOSE WOUNDS FOR THIS KIND OF EVIL IS NEVER STRIKEN FROM THE MEMORY.

After a few more dubious remarks about the "customs" of the Khazar Kagan--but you'll get them a bit later, Ibn Fadlan at last provides you with some factual information about the country:

*The King has a great city on the river Itl (Volga) on both banks. On one bank live the Muslims, on the other bank the King and his court. The Muslims are governed by one of the King's officials who is himself a Muslim. The law-suits of the Muslims living in the Khazar capital and of visiting merchants from abroad are looked after by that official. Nobody else meddles in their affairs or sits in judgment over them.*

Ibn Fadlan's travel report, as far as it is preserved, ends with the words:

*The Khazars and their King are all\* Jews. The Bulgars and all their neighbours are subject to him. They treat him with worshipful obedience. Some are of the opinion that Gog and Magog are the Khazars". [I suggest you ones harken-up smartly!]*

\* The above (all) was likely an exaggeration in view of the existence of a Muslim community in the capital and even if suppressed, some would have secretly held to their religious teachings. So, you will further have to assume that "the Khazars" herein refers to the ruling nation or tribe, within the ethnic mosaic of Khazaria, and that the Muslims enjoyed legal and religious autonomy, but were not considered as "real Khazars".

So far we have given you some historical data and there is much more regarding the world which surrounded the Khazars but you can research the rest on your own accounts. It is evident that there was stark barbarity of the people amidst whom they lived, reflecting their own past, prior to the conversion. For, by the time of Ibn Fadlan's visit to the Bulgars, Khazaria was a surprisingly modern country compared to its neighbors--as is always the case with the Khazars who leech off of the ones they choose to support them.

The contrast is evidenced by the reports of other Arab historians and we shall get to the works of Istakhri, al Masudi, Ibn Rusta and Ibn Hawkal in the next pages. The contrast was present on every level, from housing to the administration of justice. The Bulgars still lived exclusively in tents, including the King, although the royal tent was "very large, holding a thousand people or more". On the other hand, the Khazar Kagan inhabited a castle built of burnt brick, his ladies were said to inhabit "palaces with roofs of teak", and the Muslims had several mosques, among them "one whose minaret rises above the royal castle".

In the fertile regions, their farms and cultivated areas stretched out continuously over sixty or seventy miles. They also had extensive vineyards. Thus Ibn Hawkal: "In Kozr [Khazaria] there is a certain city called Asmid [Samandar] which has so many orchards and gardens that from Darband to Serir the whole country is covered with gardens and plantations belonging to the city. It is said that there are about forty thousand of them. Many of these produce grapes".

The region north of the Caucasus was extremely fertile. In AD 968 Ibn Hawkal met a man who had visited it after a Russian raid:

"He said there is not a pittance left for the poor in any vineyard or garden, not a leaf on the bough....[But] owing to the excellence of their land and the abundance of its

produce it will not take three years until it becomes again what it was". Caucasian wine is still a delight, consumed in vast quantities in the Soviet Union.

However, the royal treasury's main source of income was from foreign trade. The sheer volume of the trading caravans plying their way between Central Asia and the Volga-Ural region is indicated by Ibn Fadlan: we remember that the caravan his mission joined at Gurganj consisted of "5,000 men and 3,000 pack animals". Making due allowance for exaggeration, it must still have been a mighty caravan and many such caravans would be on the move at any one given time. Many goods were transported including textiles, dried fruit, honey, wax and spices. A second major trade route led across the Caucasus to Armenia, Georgia, Persia and Byzantium. A third consisted of the increasing traffic of Rus merchant fleets down the Volga to the eastern shores of the Khazar Sea, carrying mainly precious furs much in demand among the Muslim aristocracy, and slaves from the north, sold at the slave market of Itil. On all these transit goods, including the slaves, the Khazar ruler levied a tax of ten percent. Adding to this the tribute paid by Bulgars, Magyars, Burtas and so on, one realizes that Khazaria was a prosperous country--but also that its prosperity depended to a large extent on its military power, and the prestige it conveyed on its tax collectors and customs officials.

Apart from the fertile regions of the south, with their vineyards and orchards, the country was poor in natural resources--although for you "old folk", one native item they exported was isinglass. Surely you remember the "surrey with the fringe on top and the isinglass curtains that would roll right down"? At any rate the main commercial activity consisted in re-exporting goods brought in from abroad. Among these goods, honey and candle-wax particularly caught the Arab chroniclers' imagination. Thus Muqaddas: "In Khazaria, sheep, honey and *Jews* exist in large quantities". It is true that one source--the Darband *Namah*--refers to gold or silver mines in Khazar territory, but their location was not ascertained for documentation at that time. On the other hand, several of the sources mention Khazar merchandise seen in Baghdad, and the presence of Khazar merchants in Constantinople, Alexandria and as far afield as Samara and Fergana.

I suggest that if you wish to get much out of this writing that you obtain a good map of the region and you will find it REALLY becoming pertinent as we move along.

Thus Khazaria was by no means isolated from the civilized world; compared to its tribal neighbours in the north it was a cosmopolitan country, open to all sorts of cultural and religious influences, yet jealously defending its independence against the two ecclesiastical world powers. We shall see that attitude prepared the ground for the *coup de theatre* --or *coup d'etat*--which established Judaism as the state religion.

The arts and crafts seem to have flourished, including *haute couture*. When the future Emperor Constantine V married the Khazar Kagan's daughter she brought with her dowry a splendid dress which so impressed the Byzantine court that it was adopted as a *male* ceremonial robe; they called it *tzitzakion*, derived from the Khazar-Turkish pet-name of the Princess, which was Chichak or "flower", (until she was baptized Eirene). So you have a rather illuminating fragment of cultural history. When another Khazar princess married the Muslim governor of Armenia, her cavalcade contained, apart from attendants and slaves, ten tents mounted on wheels, "made of the finest silk, with gold and silver-plated doors, the floors covered with sable furs. Twenty others carried the gold and silver vessels and other treasures which were her dowry." The Kagan himself traveled in a mobile tent even more luxuriously equipped, carrying on its top a pomegranate of gold.

-----

## Phoenix Journals # 28 -- pages 162-164

### BACK TO THE ARAB WARS

During the long lull between the first and second Arab wars, the Khazars became involved in one of the more lurid episodes of Byzantine history, characteristic of the times, and of the role the Khazars played in it.

In AD 685 Justinian II, Rhinotmetus, became East Roman Emperor at the age of sixteen. Gibbon, in his inimitable way, has drawn the youth's portrait:

*His passions were strong; his understanding was feeble and he was intoxicated with a foolish pride...His favourite ministers were two beings the least susceptible of human sympathy, a eunuch and a monk; the former corrected the emperor's mother with a scourge, the latter suspended the insolvent tributaries, with their heads downwards, over a slow and smoky fire".*

After ten years of intolerable misrule there was a revolution, and the new Emperor, Leontius, ordered Justinian's mutilation and banishment:

*"The amputation of his nose, perhaps of his tongue, was imperfectly performed; the happy flexibility of the Greek language could impose the name of Rhinotmetus ("Cut-off Nose"); and the mutilated tyrant was banished to Chersonae in Crim-Tartary, a lonely settlement where corn, wine and oil were imported as foreign luxuries".*

It must be noted herein that the treatment meted out to Justinian was actually regarded as an act of leniency: the general tendency of the period was to humanize the

criminal law by substituting mutilation for capital punishment—amputation of the hand (for thefts) or nose (fornication, etc.) being the most frequent form. Byzantine rulers were also given to the practice of blinding dangerous rivals, while magnanimously sparing their lives.

During his exile in Cherson, Justinian kept plotting to regain his throne. After three years he saw his chances improving when, back in Byzantium, Leontius was de-throned and also had his nose cut off. Justinian escaped from Cherson into the Khazar-ruled town of Doros in the Crimea and had a meeting with the Kagan of the Khazars, King Busir (or Bazir). The Kagan must have welcomed the opportunity of putting his fingers into the rich pie of Byzantine dynastic policies, for he formed an alliance with Justinian and gave him his sister in marriage. This sister, who was baptized by the name of Theodora, and later duly crowned, seemed to have been the only decent person in this whole series of sordid intrigues, and to bear genuine love for her noseless husband (who was still only in his early thirties). The couple and their band of followers were now moved to the town of Phanagoria, the present Taman, on the eastern shore of the strait of Kerch, which had a Khazar governor.

There they made preparations for the invasion of Byzantium with the aid of the Khazar armies which King Busir had apparently promised. But the envoys of the new Emperor, Tiberias III, persuaded Busir to change his mind, by offering him a rich reward in gold if he delivered Justinian, dead or alive, to the Byzantines. King Busir accordingly gave orders to two of his henchmen, named Papatzes and Balgitres, to assassinate his brother-in-law. But faithful Theodora got wind of the plot and warned her husband. Justinian invited Papatzes and Balgitres separately to his quarters, and strangled each in turn with a cord. Then he took ship, sailed across the Black Sea into the Danube estuary, and made a new alliance with a powerful Bulgar tribe. Their king, Terbolis, proved for the time being more reliable than the Khazar Kagan, for in 704 he provided Justinian with 15,000 horsemen to attack Constantinople. The Byzantines had, after ten years, either forgotten the darker sides of Justinian's former rule, or else found their present ruler even more intolerable, for they promptly rose against Tiberias and reinstated Justinian on the throne. The Bulgar King was rewarded with a whole bunch (pile) of gold coins which he measured with his "Scythian whip" and went home only to get involved in the new war against Byzantium a few years later. Now isn't history fun after all?

Justinian's second reign (704-711) proved even worse than the first: (but we know he didn't have his nose out of joint); "he considered the axe, the cord and the rack as the only instruments of royalty". He became mentally unbalanced, obsessed with hatred against the inhabitants of Cherson, where he had spent most of the bitter years of his exile, and sent an expedition against the town. Some of Cherson's leading citizens were burnt alive, others drowned, and many prisoners taken, but this was not enough

to assuage Justinian's lust for revenge, for he sent a second expedition with orders to raze the city to the ground. However, this time his troops were halted by a mighty Khazar army; whereupon Justinian's representative in the Crimea, a certain Bardanes, changed sides and joined the Khazars. The demoralized Byzantine expeditionary force abjured its allegiance to Justinian and elected Bardanes as Emperor, under the name of Philippicus. But since Philippicus was in Khazar hands, the insurgents had to pay a heavy ransom to the Kagan to get their new Emperor back. When the expeditionary force returned to Constantinople, Justinian and his son were assassinated and Philippicus, greeted as a liberator, was installed on the throne--only to be deposed and blinded a couple of years later.

There is a very sad and miserable point of this gory tale, dear ones. How much ransom shall ye pay the Khazars afore 'tis over'? This little tale which seems so tedious unto ye all is to show the influence which the Khazars exercised over the destinies of the East Roman Empire--in addition to their role as defenders of the Caucasian bulwark against the Muslims. Bardanes-Philippicus was an emperor of the Khazars' just as is Henry Kissinger in this New World Order of death of planet. I can assure that at that time, and again today, the Khaquan (Khazars) were and are practically *in overall control of Planet Earth!*

**NEXT, I SHALL AGAIN LAY IT OUT FOR YOU--HOW THE KHAZARS BECAME CONVERTED TO "JUDAISM"--AROUND AD 740.**

For now, I must release my scribe for we have a meeting tonight on the subject of UFO's and Hatonn intends to attend that meeting--I am weary of that which is going on in this community as regards my co-workers. I believe any who have experienced my "visits" do not question the difference in Hatonn's presence and Dharma's. It is time you children of Earth Shan grow up for you are just about to spring the trap which will end all growing at all.

I move to stand-by and I urgently ask that you pay attention for you are in serious trouble. Salu.

Hatonn out, please.

---

What shall ye do? Whatever you want to do! I can tell you how it is--YOU will decide that which to do if you desire to change it. Please, however, don't continue to tell me that "*You have to do something about it, Hatonn and Hosts!*"--NO, WE DO NOT. I, as a matter of fact, function in a balanced society of true freedom and, moreover, I have technology beyond any of your wildest dreams at my disposal. I can personally transfer an entire planet-sized mother-ship from one part of the universe to another--

instantly. Why would I bother with your little world--especially against the orders and regulations of the Cosmos? I do not *HAVE* to do anything except watch and/or leave and return to where I came from--or elsewhere. I, and my crews have come as Hosts sent of the one you call God who promised to return unto you. I am a functioning part of that promise--no more and no less. I will not, however, under any circumstances desert my people who are already in service on your planet--and yes, I can get them off instantly--intact!

I do suggest you not give much thought to my identity other than to confirm my Truth. I suggest you read the material I bring, along with that of my traveling companions, and open your eyes. As to even the smallest details--how think you that Baker has a right to assure Shamir of Khazar (little gray alien, I josh you not!) heaps of millions more in funding to make up for this "terrible bombing" which was inflicted upon self. Saddam did not bomb "Israel". Saddam has not shot one bullet at the Kurds, furthermore! Baker is over there to make arrangements for your final sell-off, America, and check the status. Please also note that, because Jordan failed to agree with you on the Iraq War, you have now cut \$55 million dollars of Jordan's relief aid and stopped the World Bank Loan Guarantees. I bow my head in shame that I have failed to awaken you in time. It shall most surely be a painful time ahead for your planet and the agony within my being is indeed overwhelming to bear.

I honor my brothers, G & D, as they effort to allow you insight--from experience and their own experience and then bringing you our messages as quickly as they can. It is indeed hard for a "rich man to pass through the gates of heaven" --but there is one who has done so. Little Desiree' came forth as a flower closed tightly into the bud and terrified and, quite frankly, not wanting to see and perceived she would "lose" everything of value. Ask her today--"What is of value?" In the time of gathering--all earthly gain becomes of insignificance as ye find the peace and purpose within--one even begins to see the fur coat from within the spirit of the animal from whom it was stolen. Does that mean that you should not have a fur coat? Does it honor the dead animal to throw the coat away? NO, each action is judged at the moment. If ye have a fur coat--honor the beast who gave all and wear it with love and joy that his gift might be worthy and treat the garment with respect. But do not kill again, for thine vanity!

YE SHALL NEVER EXPERIENCE GREATER ABUNDANCE THAN THE PRESENCE OF GOD--THERE SIMPLY IS NOTHING OF PHYSICAL IMAGININGS WHICH IS WORTH EVEN A PITTANCE IN CONSIDERATION RELATIVE TO THAT PRESENCE.

Does this mean no more wondrous things of Earth? No, it means that as you can let go of all Earthly things, ye can have total abundance in its proper perspective. And

moreover, when you have achieved that point--ye will not have to ask if you have reached attainment or how to attain it.

Let us turn now, to the time of the Khazars in which the Judean "faith" was taken on as their shield to hide their lies.

---

## Phoenix Journals # 28 -- pages 167-172

### BACK TO KHAZAR

As we have been writing on the subject, the next chronological point of view, the next event, should be the conversion of the Khazars to Judaism, around AD 740 (hardly sounds like the birth or death time of the one you called Jesus). But to see that remarkable event in proper perspective, you should have some idea of the habits, customs and everyday life among the Khazars PRIOR to the conversion.

Eyewitness reports on your level of experience are indeed absent but ones of great ego always leave signs and proof of their passage and oral traditions are handed down and the myths are again proven by uncoverings of tell-tale facts. So what you do have are mainly second-hand accounts and compilations by Byzantine and Arab chroniclers, which are fragmented but sufficient. One bit of sure evidence is a letter from a Khazar King which I will give you later; the other is a travelogue by an observant Arab traveller, Ibn Fadlan, who--like Priscus--was a member of a diplomatic mission from a civilized court to the Barbarians of the North. I am efforting to stick to accounts which CAN be PROVEN if you look for the records--I am not here in the business of mystical magician, fortuneteller or past-seer, my point is to give you information which you can check out in your own research--if you care enough and do not trust that which I bring--go look up the documents of historical information. Some, alas, have been locked within "archives" where you-the-people are not intended to get your hands upon the volumes. Also, books written and published dealing with these matters are removed from the shelves, destroyed and are allowed very little circulation. But as God always provides--enough survive and when man is ready to save his own neck and find Truth--it is there to be found.

The court was that of the Caliph al Mukhtadir, and the diplomatic mission travelled from Baghdad through Persia and Bukhara to the land of the Volga Bulgars. The official pretext for this grandiose expedition was a letter of invitation from the Bulgar King, who asked the Caliph (a) for religious instructors to convert his people to Islam, and (b) to build him a fortress which would enable him to defy his overlord, the King

of the Khazars. The invitation--which was no doubt prearranged by earlier diplomatic contacts--also provided an opportunity to create goodwill among the various Turkish tribes inhabiting territories through which the mission had to pass, by preaching the message of the Koran and distributing huge amounts of gold bakishish.

The opening paragraphs of our traveler's account are based on Zeki Validi Togan's German translation of the Arabic text and the English translation of extracts by Blake and Frye but I shall paraphrase a bit for you for expediency and a bit less tedium:

*This is the book of Ahmad ign-Fadian ibn-al-Abas, ibn-Rashid, ibn Hammad (Hatonn: Do you still think it unthinkable that Judas Iscariot could have been misrepresented, even by accident, as Judas Iscariot? Can anyone, without looking, repeat the names I have just written? Even one of them? So be it.), an official in the service of [General] Muhammed ibn-Sulayman, the ambassador of [Caliph] al Muktadir to the King of the Bulgars, in which he relates what he saw in the land of the Turks, the Khazars, the Rus, the Bulgars, the Bashkirs and others, their varied kinds of religion, the histories of their kings, and their conduct in many walks of life.*

*The letter of the King of the Bulgars reached the Commander of the Faithful, al Muktadir; he asked him therein to send him someone to give him religious instruction and acquaint him with the law of Islam, to build him a mosque and a pulpit so that he may carry out his mission of converting the people all over his country; he also entreated the Caliph to build him a fortress to defend himself against hostile kings (actually, King of the Khazars). Everything that the King asked for was granted by the Caliph. I was chosen to read the Caliph's message to the King, to hand over the gifts the Caliph sent him, and to supervise the work of the teachers and interpreters of the Law....[There follow some details about the financing of the mission and names of participants.] And so we started on Thursday the 11th Safar of the year 309 [June 21, AD 921] from the City of Peace [Baghdad, capital of the Caliphate.] (Sic, sic--and you thought this wasn't pertinent information!)*

The date of the expedition, it will be noted, is much later than the events described in our prior notations. But as far as the customs and institutions of the Khazars' neighbors are concerned, this probably makes little difference; and the glimpses you might get of the life of these nomadic tribes convey at least an idea of what life among the Khazars may have been during that earlier period--before the conversion--when they adhered to a form of Shamanism similar to that still practiced by their neighbors in Ibn Fadlan's time.

The progress of the mission was slow and apparently uneventful until they reached Khwarizm, the border province of the Caliphate south of the Sea of Aral. Here the governor in charge of the province tried to stop them from proceeding further by arguing that between his country and the kingdom of the Bulgars there were "a thousand tribes of disbelievers" who were sure to kill them. In fact his attempts to disregard the Caliph's instructions to let the mission pass might have been due to

other motives; he realized that the mission was indirectly aimed against the Khazars, with whom he maintained a flourishing trade and friendly relations. In the end, however, he had to give in, and the mission was allowed to proceed to Gurganj on the estuary of the Amu-Darya. Here they hibernated for three months, because of the intense cold--a factor which looms large in many Arab travelers' tales if you have time to read them:

*The river was frozen for three months, we looked at the landscape and thought that the gates of the cold Hell had been opened for us. Verily I saw that the market place and the streets were totally empty because of the cold...Once, when I came out of the bath and got home, I saw that my beard had frozen into a lump of ice, and I had to thaw it in front of the fire. I stayed for some days in a house which was inside of another house [compound] and in which there stood a Turkish felt tent, and I lay inside the tent wrapped in clothes and furs, but nevertheless my cheeks often froze to the cushion....*

Around the middle of February the thaw set in. The mission arranged to join a mighty caravan of 5,000 men and 3,000 pack animals to cross the northern steppes, and bought the necessary supplies: camels, skin boats made of camel hides for crossing rivers, bread, millet and spiced meat for three months. The natives warned them about the even more frightful cold in the north, and advised them what clothes to wear:

*So each of us put on a Kurtak [camisole], over that a woollen Kaftan, over that a buslin [fur-lined coat], over that a burka [fur coat]; and a fur cap, under which only the eyes could be seen; a simple pair of underpants, and a lined pair, and over the trousers; house shoes of kaymuht [shagreen leather] and over these also another pair of boots; and when one of us mounted a camel, he was unable to move because of his clothes.*

Ibn Fadlan, the fastidious Arab, liked neither the climate nor the people of Khawarizm and I can't actually say as how I could blame him greatly.

*They are, in respect of their language and constitution, the most repulsive of men. Their language is like the chatter of starlings. At a day's journey there is a village called Ardkwa whose inhabitants are called Kardals; their language sounds entirely like the croaking of frogs.*

They left on March 3 and stopped for the night in a caravanserai called Zamgan--the gateway to the territory of the Ghuzz Turks. From here onward the mission was in foreign land, "entrusting our fate to the all-powerful and exalted God". During one of the frequent snow-storms, Ibn Fadlan rode next to a Turk, who complained: "What does the Ruler want from us? He is killing us with cold. If we knew what he wants we would give it to him". Ibn Fadlan: "All he wants is that you people should say: 'There is no God save Allah'". The Turk laughed: "If we knew that it is so, we certainly should say so".

There are many such incidents reported by Ibn Fadlan without appreciating the independence of the remarkable mind which they reflect. Nor did the envoy of the Baghdad court appreciate the nomadic tribesmen's fundamental contempt for authority. The following episode also occurred in the country of the powerful Ghuzz Turks, who paid tribute to the Khazars and, according to some sources, were closely related to them:

*The next morning one of the Turks met us. He was ugly in build, dirty in appearance, contemptible in manners, base in nature; and we were moving through a heavy rain. Then he said: "Halt". Then the whole caravan of 3,000 animals and 5,000 men halted. Then he said: "Not a single one of you is allowed to go on". We halted then, obeying his orders. (Obviously the leaders of the great caravan had to avoid at all costs a conflict with the Ghuzz tribesmen.) Then we said to him: "We are friends of the Kudarkin [Viceroy]." He began to laugh and said: "Who is the Kudarkin? I shit on his beard". Then he said: "Bread". I gave him a few loaves of bread. He took them and said: "Continue your journey; I have taken pity on you".*

The democratic methods of the Ghuzz, practiced when a decision had to be taken, were even more bewildering to the representative of an authoritarian theocracy--and even worse than is your democratic method where you can outvote anything or everything:

*They are nomads and have houses of felt. They stay for a while in one place and then move on. One can see their tents dispersed here and there all over the place according to nomadic custom. Although they lead a hard life, they behave like donkeys that have lost their way. They have no religion which would link them to God, nor are they guided by reason; they do not worship anything. Instead, they call their headmen lords; when one of them consults his chieftain, he asks: "O lord, what shall I do in this or that matter"? The course of action they adopt is decided by taking counsel among themselves; but when they have decided on a measure and are ready to carry it through, even the humblest and lowliest among them can come and disrupt that decision.*

The sexual mores of the Ghuzz--and other tribes--were a remarkable mixture of liberalism and savagery:

*Their women wear no veils in the presence of their men or strangers. Nor do the women cover any parts of their bodies in the presence of people. One day we stayed at the place of a Ghuzz and were sitting around; his wife was also present. As we conversed, the woman uncovered her private parts and scratched them, and we all saw it. Thereupon we covered our faces and said: "May God forgive me". The husband laughed and said to the interpreter: "Tell them we uncover it in your presence so that you may see and restrain yourselves; but it cannot be attained. This is better than when it is covered up and yet attainable". Adultery is alien to them; yet when they discover that someone is an adulterer they split*

*him in two halves. This they do by bringing together the branches of two trees, tie him to the branches and let both trees go, so that the man tied to them is torn in two.*

I stop hereat to remind you that the Ghuzz of which we are speaking became part of the Khazars--whose offspring have settled blessed Palestine and call it Israel. This is the tribe with which you have allied yourselves in this place called America. This is that which is eating your nation and has corrupted your people into doom. Think carefully about this thing that has come upon you like the plague and has destroyed your morals, your constitutional justice and deprived you *ALREADY* of your freedom. The anti-God of Christness has controlled your minds and turned you into confused and brain-washed beasts running about in haplessness. You were goodly and you were blind in your efforts to be just and fair and they have taken you completely and my compassion is great for you who see and my pity endless for those who remain blinded.

It is not said whether or not the same punishment was meted out to the guilty woman. Later on, when talking about the Volga Bulgars, he describes an equally savage method of splitting adulterers into two, applied to both men and women. Yet, he notes with astonishment, Bulgars of both sexes swim naked in their rivers, and have as little bodily shame as the Ghuzz.

---

### Phoenix Journals # 28 - pages 146-151

[Yes, readers, this is the second time you have seen this. The message is important enough to bear repeating].

You can obtain this booklet in point for \$5.00 each from: Pro-American Press, P.O. Box 41, Gering, NE 69341.

You next inquire, "Why do 'they' continue to use the incorrect identification if 'they' are actually speaking of "Elite", "Khazars", etc.". BECAUSE THEY DON'T KNOW THE HISTORY, EITHER! How many of you who have not read the Journals, know that the Jonestown massacre was a military mass murder operation involving these very people and that Jim Jones was actually taken to Israel (Khazar)? By the way, he has since been murdered, also--EVERYONE is expendable to this dragon. I gave you a blow by blow scenario of exactly what happened at Jonestown, Guyana and yet, it has been published elsewhere as well and all the surveillance Elite know it, in fact, planned and orchestrated the whole maneuver.

How many good Americans know that Pearl Harbor was an intentional massacre of your own people?

Ah so--then do not expect the very ones who thought they were finding the glory land to think otherwise for they know no difference--their media is even more controlled than is yours! The grandest thing you can do for your Judean brother is give him Truth for he can see it is NOT that which has been PROMISED--but he neither knows WHY!

## HISTORY

A ninth-century Arab historian, Yakubi, traces the origin of the Khazars back to Japheth (and thus back to Cain), third son of Noah. The Japheth motive recurs frequently in the literature, while other legends connect them with Abraham or Alexander the Great.

One of the earliest factual references to the Khazars which you will find, occurs in a Syriac chronicle by "Zacharia Rhetor" (It was actually penned by an anonymous compiler and named after an earlier Greek historian), dating from the middle of the sixth century. When the student is ready the truth and the teacher appear--remember? It mentions the Khazars in a list of people who inhabit the region of the Caucasus. Other sources indicate that they were already much in evidence a century earlier, and intimately connected with the Huns. In AD 448, the Byzantine Emperor Theodosius II sent an embassy to Attila which included a famed rhetorician by the name of Priscus. He kept a minute account not only of the diplomatic negotiations, but also of the court intrigues and goings-on in Attila's sumptuous banqueting hall--he was, in fact, the perfect gossip columnist, and is still one of the main sources of information about Hun customs and habits. But Priscus also has anecdotes to tell about the people subject to the Huns whom he calls "Akatzirs"--that is, "Khazars--Ak-Khazars", or "White" Khazars (and please remember what I said about historical verbiage of "White" and "Black" for it has nothing to do with "color" (as distinct from the "Black" Kara-Khazars). The "Akatzirs" were also known as a nation of warriors. This is accepted by modern authorities--and it is further recognized that the pronunciation and spelling actually follows the Armenian and Georgian: Khazir. The Byzantine Emperor tried to win this warrior race over to his side, but the greedy Khazar chieftain, named Karidach, considered the bribe offered to him inadequate (sound familiar?), and sided with the Huns. Attila defeated Karidach's rival chieftains, installed him as the sole ruler of the Akatzirs, and invited him to visit his court. Karidach thanked him profusely for the invitation, and went on to say that "it would be too hard on a mortal man to look into the face of a god. For, as one cannot stare into the sun's disc, even less could one look into the face of the greatest god without

suffering injury". (Also sound familiar?) Attila was pleased, at least, for he confirmed Karidach in his rule.

Khazars appeared on the European scene about the middle of the fifth century as a people under Hunnish sovereignty, and are basically regarded, together with the Magyars and other tribes, as a later offspring of Attila's horde.

### HUN EMPIRE COLLAPSE

The collapse of the Hun Empire after Attila's death left a power-vacuum in Eastern Europe, through which once more, wave after wave of nomadic hordes swept from east to west, prominent among them the Uigurs and Avars. The Khazars during most of this period seemed to be pretty happily occupied with raiding the rich trans-Caucasian regions of Georgia and Armenia, and collecting precious plunder. During the second half of the sixth century they became the dominant force among the tribes north of the Caucasus. A number of these tribes--the Sabirs, Saragurs, Samandars, Balanjars, etc.--are from this date onward no longer mentioned by name: they had been subjugated or absorbed by the Khazars. The toughest resistance, apparently, was offered by the powerful Bulgars. But they, too, were crushingly defeated (circa 641), and as a result the nation split into two: some of them migrated westward to the Danube, into the region of modern Bulgaria, others north-eastward to the middle Volga, the latter remaining under Khazar suzerainty (sic, sic, Dharma) Suzerainty: the dominion of a suzerain: OVERLORDSHIP. It is alright, I have to give her a bit of "proof" from time to time so that she can understand that I am writing and it is quite fine if she is not familiar with words. As we go along we shall frequently encounter both Danube Bulgars and Volga Bulgars.

But before becoming a sovereign state, the Khazars still had to serve their apprenticeship under another short-lived power, the so-called West Turkish Empire, or Turkut kingdom. It was a confederation of tribes, held together by a ruler: the Kagan or Khagan (or Chagan)--a title which the Khazar rulers too were subsequently to adopt. Know that the orientals have strong idiosyncrasies about spelling but Kagan is the least offensive to "Western" eyes. I suggest you ones of the so-called Mormon "faith" take note that the term Mormon is not even allowed usage in the oriental countries such as Japan, etc. Mormon in their language--MEANS EVIL SATAN--DEVIL. Catches in your throat doesn't it? How many discoveries have you to make? Zillions! Truth becomes almost too painful at times, to endure--and that is exactly that upon which the evil brotherhood depend. They have taken everything sacred and caused it to be defiled.

The first Turkish State--if one might call it that--lasted for a century (circa 550-650) and then fell apart, leaving hardly any trace (as is always the methods of the Khazars).

However, it was only after the establishment of this kingdom that the name "Turk" was used to apply to a specific nation, as distinct from other Turkic-speaking peoples like the Khazars and Bulgars. This did not prevent the name "Turk" from being applied indiscriminately to any nomadic tribe of the steppes as a euphemism of Barbarian, or a synonym for "Hun". It led to much confusion in the interpretation of ancient sources but again, it is typical of the workings of your adversary to God.

The Khazars had been under Hun tutelage, then under Turkish tutelage. After the eclipse of the Turks in the middle of the seventh century it was their turn to rule the "Kingdom of the North", as the Persians and Byzantines came to call it. According to one tradition, the great Persian King Khursraw (Chosroes) Anushirwan (the Blessed) had three golden guest-thrones in his palace, reserved for the Emperors of Byzantium, China and of the Khazars. No state visits from these potentates materialized, and the golden thrones served a purely symbolic purpose.

### TRIANGLE OF POWER

During the first few decades of the seventh century, just before the Muslim hurricane was unleashed from Arabia, the Middle East was dominated by a triangle of powers: Byzantium, Persia, and the West Turkish Empire. The first two of these had been waging intermittent war against each other for a century and both seemed on the verge of collapse; in the sequel, Byzantium recovered, but the Persian kingdom was soon to meet its doom, and the Khazars were actually *in on the kill*.

They were still nominally under the suzerainty of the West Turkish kingdom, within which they represented the strongest effective force, and to which they were soon to succeed; accordingly, in 627, the Roman Emperor Heraclius concluded a military alliance with the Khazars--the first of several to follow--in preparing his decisive campaign against Persia. There are several versions of the role played by the Khazars in the campaign--which seems to have been somewhat inglorious--but the principal facts are well established. The Khazars provided Heraclius with 40,000 horsemen under a chieftain named Ziebel, who participated in the advance into Persia, but then--presumably fed up with the cautious strategy of the Greeks--turned back to lay siege on Tiflis; this was unsuccessful, but the next year they again joined forces with Heraclius, took the Georgian capital, and returned with rich plunder. Gibbon has given a colourful description (based on Thophanes) of the first meeting between the Roman Emperor and the Khazar chieftain and I think you will find it interesting.

"...To the hostile league of Chosroes with the Avars, the Roman emperor opposed the useful and honourable alliance of the Turks (Khazars). At his liberal invitation, the horde of Chozars transported their tent from the plains of the Volga to the mountains of Georgia; Heraclius received them in the neighbourhood of Tiflis, and the khan with his nobles dismounted from their horses, if we may credit the Greeks, and fell prostrate on the ground, to adore the purple of the Caesar. Such voluntary homage and important aid were entitled to the warmest acknowledgements; and the emperor, taking off his own diadem, placed it on the head of the Turkish prince, whom he saluted with a tender embrace and the appellation of son. After a sumptuous banquet, he presented Ziebel with the plate and ornaments, the gold, the gems, and the silk, which had been used at the imperial table, and, with his own hand, distributed rich jewels and earrings to his new allies. In a secret interview, he produced the portrait of his daughter Eudocia, condescended to flatter the barbarian with a promise of a fair and august bride, and obtained an immediate succor of forty thousand horse..."

Eudocia (Epiphania) was the only daughter of Heraclius by his first wife. The promise to give her in marriage to the "Turk" indicates once more the high value set by the Byzantine Court on the Khazar alliance. However, the marriage came to naught because Ziebel died while Eudocia and her suite were on their way to him. There is also another twist which you might find interesting: *Ziebel "presented his son, a beardless boy" to the Emperor*--as quid pro quo.

***IF MAN LEARNS NOTHING FROM HISTORY--HE IS DESTINED TO REPEAT IT.***

### PERSIAN STATE NEVER RECOVERED

The Persian state never recovered from the crushing defeat inflicted on it by Emperor Heraclius in 627. There was a revolution; the King was slain by his own son who, in his turn, died a few months later; a child was elevated to the throne, and after a decade of anarchy and chaos the first Arab armies to erupt on the scene delivered the *coup de grace* to the Sassanid Empire. At about the same time, the West Turkish confederation dissolved into its tribal components. A new triangle of powers replaced the previous one: the Islamic Caliphate--Christian Byzantium--and the newly emerged Khazar Kingdom of the North. It fell to the latter to bear the brunt of the Arab attack in its initial stages, and to protect the plains of Eastern Europe from the invaders.

In the first twenty years of the Hegira--Mohammed's flight to Medina in 622, with which the Arab calendar starts--the Muslims had conquered Persia, Syria, Mesopotamia, Egypt, and surrounded the Byzantine heartland (present-day Turkey) in a deadly semi-circle, which extended from the Mediterranean to the Caucasus and the southern shores of the Caspian. The Caucasus was a formidable natural obstacle,

but no more forbidding than the Pyrenees; and it could be negotiated by the pass of Dariel (now called the Kasbek pass) [go look up these things, chelas, and get your proof of this truth] or bypassed through the defile of Darband, along the Caspian shore.

This fortified defile, called by the Arabs *Bab al Abwab*, the Gate of Gates, was a kind of historic turnstile through which the Khazars and other marauding tribes had from time immemorial attacked the countries of the south and retreated again. Now it was the turn of the Arabs. Between 642 and 652 they repeatedly broke through the Darband Gate and advanced deep into Khazaria, attempting to capture Balanjar, the nearest town, and thus secure a foothold on the European side of the Caucasus. They were beaten back on every occasion in this first phase of the Arab-Khazar war; the last time in 652, in a great battle in which both sides used artillery (catapults and ballistae). Four thousand Arabs were killed, including their commander, Abdal-Rahman ibn-Rabiah; the rest fled in disorder across the mountains.

For the next thirty or forty years the Arabs did not attempt any further incursions into the Khazar stronghold. Their main attacks were now aimed at Byzantium. On several occasions they laid siege to Constantinople (Istanbul) by land and by sea; had they been able to outflank the capital across the Caucasus and round the Black Sea, the fate of the Roman Empire would probably have been sealed. The Khazars, in the meantime, having subjugated the Bulgars and Magyars, completed their western expansion into the Ukraine and the Crimea. But these were no longer haphazard raids to amass booty and prisoners; they were wars of conquest, incorporating the conquered people into an empire with a stable administration, ruled by the mighty Kagan (*and guess who the Kagan is in America?*), who appointed his provincial governors to administer and levy taxes in the conquered territories. At the beginning of the eighth century their state was sufficiently consolidated for the Khazars to take the offensive against the Arabs. (Anybody getting a bad case of "hives" yet? How about bird mites)?

From the distance of more than a thousand years (they don't care about "time" or how long a thing takes if they go after it), the period of intermittent warfare that followed (the so-called "Second Arab war", 722-37) looks like a series of tedious episodes on a local scale, following the same, repetitive pattern: the Khazar cavalry in their heavy armour of stolen weaponry breaking through the pass of Dariel or the Gate of Darband into the Caliph's domains to the south; followed by Arab counter-thrusts through the same pass or the defile, towards the Volga and back again. Looking thus through the wrong end of the telescope, one would be reminded of the old jingle about the noble Duke of York who had ten thousand men; "He marched them up to the top of the hill. And he marched them down again". In fact, the Arab sources (though they often exaggerate) speak still, of armies of 100,000, even of 300,000 men engaged on either

side--probably outnumbering the armies which decided the fate of the Western world at the battle of Tours about the same time.

The death-defying fanaticism which characterized these wars is illustrated by episodes such as the suicide by fire of a whole Khazar town as an alternative to surrender; the poisoning of the water supply of Bab al Abwab by an Arab general; or by the traditional exhortation which would halt the rout of a defeated Arab army and make it fight to the last man: "To the Garden, Muslims, not the Fire"--the joys of Paradise being assured to every Muslim soldier killed in the Holy War. (Do you still wonder WHO planned the Iraqi War? Do you still wander as to WHO continues to run it)?

At one stage during these fifteen years of fighting the Khazars overran Georgia and Armenia, inflicted a total defeat on the Arab army in the battle of Ardabil (AD 730) and advanced as far as Mosul (ouch, that name again just as TODAY) and Dyarbakir, more than half-way to Damascus, capital of the Caliphate. But a freshly raised Muslim army stemmed the tide, and the Khazars retreated homewards across the mountains. The next year Maslamah ibn-Abd-al-Malik, most famed Arab general of his time, who had formerly commanded the siege of Constantinople, took Balanjar and even got as far as Samandar, another large Khazar town further north. But once more the invaders were unable to establish a permanent garrison, and once more they were forced to retreat across the Caucasus. The sigh of relief experienced in the Roman Empire assumed a tangible form through another dynastic alliance, when the heir to the throne was married to a Khazar princess, whose son was to rule Byzantium as Leo the Khazar.

If you are not beginning to get the picture, I sincerely pity that which will come upon you for you are repeating and repeating and repeating. The beast dragon has you in his clutches and you are supplying all the weapons, resources and financing to assure that this dragon devours the world--BUT--the dragon still has enemies, dear ones--and he who is in the cage with the dragon shall also be slain--must I remind you? So be it and may the grace of understanding rest upon you.

Hatonn to clear.

---

SERIALIZED SAGA OF THE KHAZARS

We left off yesterday with Leo the Khazar and there is where we shall pick up the narrative.

The last Arab campaign was led by the future Caliph Marwan II, and ended in a Pyrrhic victory. Marwan made an offer of alliance to the Khazar Kagan, then attacked by surprise through both passes (pass of Draiel [Kasbek pass] and defile of Darband along the Caspian shore [Bab al Abway, Gate of Gates]). The Khazar army, unable to recover from the initial shock, retreated as far as the Volga. The Kagan was forced to ask for terms; Marwan, in accordance with the routine followed in other conquered countries, requested the Kagan's conversion to the True Faith. The Kagan complied, but his conversion to Islam must have been an act of lip-service for no more is heard of the episode in the Arab or Byzantine sources--in contrast to the lasting effects of the establishment of Judaism as the state religion which took place a few years later (around AD 740). Content with the results achieved, Marwan bid farewell to Khazaria and marched his army back to Transcaucasia--without leaving any garrison, governor or administrative apparatus behind. On the contrary, a short time later he requested terms for another alliance with the Khazars against the rebellious tribes of the south.

It had been a narrow escape. The reasons which prompted Marwan's apparent magnanimity are a matter of conjecture--as is so much else in this bizarre chapter of history. Perhaps the Arabs realized that, unlike the relatively civilized Persians, Armenians or Georgians, these ferocious Barbarians of the North could not be ruled by a Muslim puppet prince and small garrison. Yet Marwan needed every man of his army to quell major rebellions in Syria and other parts of the Omayyad Caliphate, which was in the process of breaking up. Marwan himself was the chief commander in the civil wars that followed, and became in 744 the last of the Omayyad Caliphs (only to be assassinated six years later when the Caliphate passed to the Abbasid dynasty). Given this background, Marwan was simply not in a position to exhaust his resources by further wars with the Khazars. He had to content himself with teaching them a lesson which would deter them from further incursions across the Caucasus.

Thus the gigantic Muslim pincer movement across the Pyrenees in the west and across the Caucasus into Eastern Europe was halted at both ends about the same time. As Charles Martel's Franks saved Gaul and Western Europe, so the Khazars saved the eastern approaches to the Volga, the Danube, and the East Roman Empire itself. (If, of

course, you can call hopping from the pan in which you are frying into the fire all covered with grease--so be it).

"Well, Hatonn", you now say to me, "the Muslims and Islams of TODAY just don't pose that kind of threat, and it is not nice to blame those nice "Jews" who just want a homeland, peace and love ever-after". Oh?? Let us share a bit of blood-curdling insight-right from the past few YEARS of announcing right up through NOW!

The Ayatollah Khomeini: *"The governments of the world should know that Islam will be victorious in all the countries of the world, and Islam and the teachings of the Koran will prevail all over the world. We have in reality, then, no choice but to destroy those systems of government that are corrupt in themselves and also entail the corruption of others, and to overthrow all treacherous, corrupt, oppressive and criminal regimes. This is the duty that all Muslims must fulfill, in every one of the Muslim countries, in order to achieve the triumphant political revolution of Islam".*

YOU--AMERICA AND WESTERN WORLD, ARE INCLUDED, FIRST, IN THOSE "SYSTEMS OF GOVERNMENT" TO WHICH HE JUST ALLUDED? It might also bring a bit more balance into your understanding to remember that right up until recent historical times, IRAN WAS PERSIA.

The Islamic crusade is a *REVOLUTION* and the greatest single threat to the status quo in the regions that the Western powers rely on as strategic positions with mineral resources. Keep in mind that in various forms, this revolution is widespread, stretching from Saudi Arabia on the Persian Gulf into Lebanon and Tunisia on the Mediterranean, and on through North Africa to Morocco on The Atlantic; it is wider still, as indicated by more recent meetings of Muslim leaders in Pakistan, which is east of the Gulf. Muezzins cry the call to prayer from minarets throughout the world these days. Oh, by the way--these nice Revolutionaries despise, abhor, hate and loathe those nice self-styled Khazars!! who took Palestine!

The Islamic Republic of Iran has played a major role and inspired those who have seen themselves as underdogs and victims at the hands of other Muslims as well as foreign ideologies. The faith of most Shia and many Sunni has been strengthened. The Soviet Union, which has the world's fifth largest Muslim population, and China (ouch), where there are three times as many Muslims as in Saudi Arabia, have felt spillover from the Iranian revolutionary experience.

Iran has played on the anger and frustration of one small group of Shiites who have launched a very vicious protest against their regional rivals and the Western countries.

They are few. About 20% of the world's population is Muslim. Roughly 10% of these are Shia, and only a tiny percentage of those are now violent extremists. These last, who call themselves "soldiers of God", while only part of a multi-faceted movement, are symbolic of the Islamic crusade not only because they have succeeded in extreme forms of violence, but also because they are the most visible and vivid.

Their actions are a protest against what they feel are injustices; first from other Muslims, beginning shortly after the faith was founded in the seventh century. That bitterness has built up for more than a millennium, accented during confrontations with the West over the past two centuries since Napoleon conquered Egypt, making France the *first* Western power to control a Muslim country. Western dealings with and attitude toward the Islamic bloc since World War II have been the final straw.

But Shia extremists are by no means alone. Sunni fundamentalists, although most of them do not have the same motives as the downtrodden Shia minority, have also responded to Islamic re-awakening symbolized by Iran. The explosion of Muslim fervor could herald Armageddon and Apocalypse, dear friends.

The Koran says: "War comes to provide martyrs that God may prove those who believe. Paradise can only be attained when God knows who will really strive and endure". Martyrdom is a ticket to heaven. What the West calls terrorism is **honorable in war against "Satan"**.

If this doesn't chill your heart, America--nothing can!

Back to Khazaria and another opinion, that of "Artamonov".

*"Khazaria was the first feudal state in Eastern Europe, which ranked with the Byzantine Empire and the Arab Caliphate...It was only due to the powerful Khazar attacks, diverting the tide of the Arab armies to the Caucasus, that Byzantium withstood them..."*

Lastly for this writing, the Professor of Russian History in the University of Oxford, Dimitry Oblensky (this is given for you researchers): *"The main contribution of the Khazars to world history was their success in holding the line of the Caucasus against the northward onslaught of the Arabs"*.

Marwan was not only the last Arab general to attack the Khazars, he was also the last Caliph to pursue an expansionist policy devoted, at least in theory, to the ideal of making Islam triumph all over the world. With the Abbasid caliphs the wars of conquest ceased, the revived influence of the old Persian culture created a mellower climate, and eventually gave rise to the splendors of Baghdad under Harun al Rashid.

How about a break, Dharma. If we rest more frequently, we can write an additional chapter today. If man doesn't wise up quickly, chela, just that which is transpiring

THIS DAY can finish your day in the sun of freedom. Baker, representing the Elite, is giving away the rest of your nation to your KhazarianKhazar "allies" --may God have mercy for you precious children need it. Salu, I shall just step aside until we can sit again. Thank you.

---

### Phoenix Journals # 28 -- pages 113-117

#### COMMANDMENT NUMBER ONE

This is the very reason God gives you a first commandment of "have no other Gods before ME". He is the very essence of life itself which lives and remains within each from the beginning of experience unto the ending and beyond into infinity--by whatever name you choose. If you WORSHIP none other, then there aren't apt to be errors in judgment by the WORD MANIPULATORS.

Esu advocated giving no active physical help, which necessarily meant giving no active physical opposition, to either side. When talking about the cultures, Esu concerned himself primarily with that of the Judeans because the Kazar/Judeans had formalized the culture of manipulated masses and stated its Nature-opposing "morality" in WORDS. The formalized verbal statement of the culture was something that Esu could oppose in *human words*. He did so for about three years.

The Khazars had the clearest statement of a culture that took *action against* Nature; they had actually said that the imaginary "god" they invented had created the world and then "repented" *his own creation*. To one who had felt the faint breeze of an opposing cultural wind, and could recognize that the total flow of Nature moved in the direction of that breeze, it was clear that the direction advocated by "the law and the prophets", who proclaimed an anti-Nature "god", would lead all advocates of *that culture* to inevitable damnation.

The primitive Nature-opposing culture had not only been formalized, it had also been stated in great detail by the intricate laws of the Khazars, by their verbose prophets, and by the numerous examples of action in their proudly preserved history of clever treachery. Esu chose the contrast of speaking against it in the simplest possible words.

## SOVEREIGNTY ACCORDING TO ESU

He talked of Nature and of the God who clothed the lilies of the fields and valued the smallest sparrow. He denounced the law and the prophets and, ignoring the imaginary Khazar "god" who was presented as being *external* to his creations, Esu talked of a different God who was *within* and Father to His creations. The message of Esu was that perceptive people would realize they were of the Father. He said, "I am in the Father and the Father is in me". He told people they could go against the law and that was not important, they could go against what they called "god" and that was not important, but if they did not heed the Holy Spirit that was *WITHIN* them, they would be eternally damned.

In simple, bare, inexact human words, there has never been a clearer statement of individual sovereignty. But Esu was placed at the weather front of masses looking for a messiah--looking for a leader of manipulated masses, a new spokesman for the imaginary "god" they had invented. They thought only of fighting the Roman culture of manipulated masses with their own, *even more extreme*, culture of manipulated masses. Human words were inadequate for something as important as Esu wanted to say.

When He had said all that could be said by using inexact *human words*, He had to accept the bitter cup that words alone do not establish a culture. With courageous resignation He faced the fact that, even though the people around Him would not accept a culture opposite to the one that was leading them to damnation, He could still make a full statement to the whole world regarding that which came from the Holy Spirit, or Father, within Him in the *language of the REAL GOD--in the language of Nature's God*.

He told his disciples that *His* time was approaching but that *their* time was yet to come. He planned to precipitate a battle in which they *could take sides*. He said to them, "Sell your coat and buy a sword".

Then in the language of Nature and Nature's God, He spoke. As one who had violated no specific law of the mass manipulators--but as one who had denounced their *total culture*--He openly confronted the mass manipulators with full knowledge of what would happen. Having publicly proclaimed the sovereignty of an individual, He placed himself so that *as an individual* He conspicuously stood against the most clearly defined culture of manipulated masses that existed anywhere in the world, a culture that will tolerate no one who rejects the law and the prophets, a culture that will tolerate no one who obeys only the Holy Spirit within.

Esu deliberately walked into a situation where He foresaw that his crucifixion would clearly show the *mortal* opposition which exists--unreconcilably--between the two

cultures. *In the language of Nature and Nature's God, His crucifixion proclaimed to all the world that the opposition between the two cultures is mortal and eternal, that compromise cannot be made, that one of the diametrically opposing directions must be chosen.*

And herein I might state that this Journal could well be labeled Vol II of THE PLEIADES CONNECTION for these are the teachings of truth without manipulation of either culture. These ARE the teachings of the brotherhood from afar--and furthermore it must, by now, make sense why it is so important for the manipulators to silence the Truth-Bringers. Especially at this time is this information highly dangerous to the manipulators for you are foundationed upon the basis of individual sovereignty as a nation of individual people. The manipulators have not yet accomplished all necessary constraints to enslave you but are well on their way to so-doing. You as individuals with ability to function as sovereign people are all but finished and the coming into being of the One World Order with central government by those who manipulate is all but written into history as accomplished. Ah but remember--it is never too late if Man awakens even unto the eleventh hour. He does, however, have to basically understand his circumstance.

Crude, inexact human words do not pass the boundaries of different peoples and are seldom fully understood. In the universal language of Nature and Nature's God, Esu made the most significant and most eloquent statement ever made to the whole human species.

The Khazars tried to ignore that statement. When they discovered that they could not simply ignore it, they tried to kill off everyone who tried to point out the significance of it. The Romans saw its significance and gave the Khazarian gangs license to exterminate Christians--no more and no less.

Then one of the Khazarian butchers, Saul of Tarsus, came up with the idea of twisting the story backwards and actually making it *support* the Khazarian culture of mass manipulation (sorry Paul, but know son, ye bring that which is needed this day to the table that we might bring these things unto the masses of current human experience.

Hold steady for all manners of opposition in all forms of manifestations are sent and continue to bind you but you shall be given to prevail and bring other fragments into peace as well as you bend not to the rigors and vicissitudes of human bombardment. Each now takes active roles in setting to straight the historical errors of experience and some will fail--again; but ones of Godly intent shall surely succeed.)

The imaginary primitive "god" which the Khazars had invented purportedly demanded bloody sacrifices of the first born and finest before he would forgive their "sins". Everyone had heard Esu say, "I am in the Father, and the Father in me". Many had said that Esu was claiming to be a god. Saul conceived the idea that people could be made

to accept Esu as the son of the *imaginary* "god" the Khazars had invented, and accept his crucifixion as a sacrifice that the *imaginary god's* law demanded for the salvation of all who had not obeyed that law.

### A ROSE---?

Now I hope you ones have noted that I continue to utilize the word Khazar--but that is not actually the label appropriate. At the time of Esu the Khazars (by that label) were still in the confines of Europe. Therefore you must now look to that which "KHAZAR" means--"gaze" or "to wander", in other words, "nomads", and the first factual references which you will find to this group as "Khazars" came in a Syrian chronicle by "Zacharia Rhexor", dating from the middle of the sixth century. So what can I possibly mean? I mean that this "culture" of people were already present and functioned as the *anti-Christ* even before the presence of the one you accepted or touted as "Christ". So what were they called? Well, some called them Canaanites--descendants of Cain the cursed. But this interrupts my chain of thought which I wish to project, please--without distraction to another topic. You ones must realize that this group also is represented in your church lessons as Pharisees. We shall come back to this discussion at another time--just explicitly know that when I refer to Khazars, I speak of those who are now self-styled, so-called "Jews".

The mob had demanded that the body of Esu be crucified. Saul conceived the idea of crucifying the spirit. Nietzsche, describing Paul's action in *The Anti-Christ*, wrote: "Once more the priestly instinct of the Jew perpetuated the same old master crime against history--he simply struck out the yesterday and day before yesterday of Christianity and invented his own history of Christian beginnings. *What* indeed, has not this evangelist (Paul, Saul of Tarsus) sacrificed to hatred! Above all the Savior, he nailed him (back) on *his own cross*". *In spirit, Esu continues to hang there. Such conspicuous persons as Billy Graham and Jerry Falwell (who said, "I am proud to say I am a Zionist"!) [KHAZAR /ELITIST]) encourage today's manipulated masses to drive more nails.*

Despite the fact that the "converted" Paul set up a chain of churches in Greece to promote the version of "Jesus" he had invented, many Greeks recognized and valued the clear and superb eloquence of the statement Esu had made. They saw it as far exceeding that made by Socrates; it was greater in both dramatic impact and clarity of meaning. Among the Greeks, people began making new commitments to the individual sovereignty that had bred them. The seed of their own culture had been resown.

Inevitably there was conflict between the two stories. Arguments, attempts to derogate the opposition and attempts to reconcile the unreconcilable, gave rise to an

enormous amount of verbal garbage. A hundred years after the crucifixion of Esu "Jesus" there were already over a hundred sects that called themselves Christian.

Verbal garbage is a preparation of the ground for dogma. Acceptance of dogma is acceptance of the culture of mass manipulation. The Roman Emperor Constantine recognized the *potential of mass manipulation* in the garbage of conflicting ideas about "Jesus". (I would interrupt herein to ask my historian, Nora--how am I doing? I, Hatonn, am greatly indebted to ones who pay attention so that I don't err greatly in sequence of events. I find your history tedious and mostly unpleasant but I do effort at being accurate).

In 314 A.D. the Emperor convened a council of the various "Christian" sects to study their teachings. At a subsequent council in 325 A.D. he selected the followers of certain doctrines for official approval--with the understanding that they would either absorb or destroy the others.

### THE PASSWORD

Basically it was the false, totally reversed twist given the story of Jesus by the anti-Christ butcher that was made "official Christianity" by an Emperor wanting docile, dogma-controlled subjects. However, the most eloquent statement ever made regarding the mortal opposition between the two human cultures of humans was not easily crushed. The significant and eloquent statement Esu had made in the language of Nature and Nature's God persisted.

Knowing how that statement had appealed to the Greeks, the priests of "official Christianity" used it as a passport of entrance to the guarded areas of individual sovereignty in Northern Europe. To the Northern Europeans, that dramatic statement, upholding their own culture and condemning the culture they condemned, made by some heroic individual in a foreign land was doubly acceptable. Its eloquence was coupled with individual heroism, and individual heroism had their respect no matter where seen.

The straight story served as a passport for the Roman priests whose purported message was the teachings of the hero, who *weaponless* had defied the dragon (or serpent as Esu had called the underhanded Khazarian nation) so as to show the whole world the serpent-dragon's *mortal* opposition to the bare existence of a sovereign individual. Having gained passage, the priests gradually replaced the Christianity based on the straight story of Esu (Jesus) with the confusing garbage of Paul's anti-Christ "Christianity". Into this, bit by bit, was injected the Khazarian formalized dogma for promoting the primitive culture of mass manipulation.

The manipulated killing--by their own kind--of millions upon millions of the people who had been deliberately bred by, and for, the culture of individual sovereignty began when something called "JUDEO-CHRISTIANITY" was made the "coin of the realm".

The manipulated battle, between the confused people, soon developed so many facets that it was virtually impossible to distinguish friend from foe.

The same battle is still going on throughout the Western World at this moment. The trigger that precipitates the destruction of those bred for individual sovereignty by *others of the same breeding* is still the same two-sided coin. The mass manipulators keep the confusion and destruction going as actively as their fullest efforts can promote it.

Martin Luther challenged the head manipulators in Rome over the confusing garbage being passed out for forced feeding. While observing the widespread attempt to vomit up the incompatible foreign stuff that had been cunningly pushed upon the Northern Europeans, Luther became intensely disturbed that it was not only the formalized primitive dogma of the so-called, self-styled Jews that caused the problem; the flip-side of the Christian coin was also serving as a passport for the Khazarians (so-called Jews) themselves.

While enviously admiring the clever new forms of deception practiced by the Catholic Church, the so-called Jews were intensely aware that it was their own system of mass manipulation that the Church was using to bring down those of the opposing culture. They felt jealously possessive of the anti-Nature "god" they had created in their own image; they wanted to move in and take over the power the Catholic Church had acquired over the proud, competent, Nature-loving Northern Europeans by making them bow their heads before the Khazarian "god". The Khazarian so-called Jews were like jackals moving in to feast on a lion's kill. Luther's violent words against their methods and against the very existence of the so-called Jews as a people are fully understandable.

Now what happens? It depends upon how many individualists desiring sovereignty of person and nation there are left. The manipulators have and continue to join forces and gang up on you--fortunately for you, they can't relinquish desire to be head manipulator and this gains you some time for action and changes.

Dharma, I apologize for such a very long day but this is such incredibly important information. Thank you, chela, for I know that you are weary. Have a good rest and we shall continue on the morrow. Good night, friends, and keep heart for we ARE MAKING GREAT PROGRESS--AS LONG AS MAN CAN REGAIN HIS "REASON" HE CAN PREVAIL AGAINST ALL ODDS. IT IS ONLY THAT INDIVIDUAL MAN HAS LOST HIS WAY. SO BE IT. Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn to clear.

Further, to really understand all of this, you must know more about the historical evolution of the Khazars and thus we will close this portion and get some needed rest prior to starting again on such a massive subject. I am sorry, chelas, there is no longer way to separate these subjects--they are so interrelated that we will just move along in bits and pieces until we fit in some of the more urgent information. Thank you for your attention. Thank you for your love and caring which is flowing back to us each and every day--THAT, dear ones, is the fuel for the engines that keep us running. As we come into brotherhood in unity of cause of God-ness, our strength builds and each step of the hard journey becomes worthy of the taking. One reason for the urgent need to disperse this information so rapidly is to offer protection and bring back into protection those daring ones who walked ahead and now MUST HAVE BACKUP BY THE "FREE" BRETHREN FOR SOME ARE ALREADY INCARCERATED AND CANNOT HELP THEMSELVES. WE MUST ATTEND OUR BROTHERS WITHIN THE HELL OF PRISONS AT THE HANDS OF THE EVIL CONSPIRATORS. WE CANNOT ALLOW THEM TO PAY THE FULL PRICE WHILE WE RIDE UPON THEIR SHIRT-TAILS OR SIMPLY ALLOW FAILURE. TIME IS SO SHORT, BELOVED ONES, BUT WE CAN DO IT IF WE WANT TO BADLY ENOUGH.

You do not walk alone! You have called upon the Lord and He has sent his Hosts. So be it, and salu.

---

Before going further regarding historical foundations stemming from the Khazars, I must honor one who has shared Truth through the very words of a Judean regarding these self-appointed, self-styled, "Zionist Jews" (Khazar Elite). I honor Len Martin who puts to paper the stories of various ones fighting against the very group they once thought were their own. This particular quotation is from the Epilogue of a booklet written by Len Martin as told to him by *HAVIV SCHIEBER*, HOLY LAND BETRAYED. These men now give their lives to the undoing of this insanity and curse which has come upon the World.

QUOTE:

#### EPILOGUE

ISRAEL CANNOT CONTINUE TO EXIST nor SHOULD IT EXIST *for the sake of all Jews (Judean)*. [*Hatonn: we are quoting and we use the term Jew because it is used in the work--however, we shall enter the word Khazar at every appropriate*

*entry. I also ask that the "Terminology" list be affixed in the forefront of Chapter One of this book. You must be explicit about that which is projected and received].*

The above statement may seem strange to those Americans (Gentile and Jew [Judean]) who have been brain-washed by the Zionist controlled news-media about the status of Israel.

The reality that Americans, especially the Jews (Judeans), MUST realize is this:

After almost 40 years of existence of the State of Israel (Khazar), it should be abundantly clear to all open-minded people that the Marxist/Zionist (Elite) experiment has failed. The result has been terror, murder, bankruptcy, rampant inflation--and wars with no real peace in sight (nor intended).

Israel (Khazar) is an armed camp whose policies are blatantly racist, and rightly condemned by the United Nations. Israel's (Khazar's) armies of occupation brutally oppress the people of the Arab lands, and because of United States blind support of Israel (Khazar), the U.S. has lost credibility and friends in the Middle East. It has also lost billions of dollars of business contracts. Add to this loss, the billions of U.S. taxpayers' dollars that have been poured into Israel (Khazar).

There are ten questions that need serious consideration if there is to be any hope of peace in the Middle East, and if America is to once again be recognized as a champion of human rights.

1. *How long can we demand that Palestine be a Jewish (Khazarian) state when most Jews (Judeans) do not want to go there and thousands who emigrated there have already left or wish to leave?*
2. *How long can we refer to Israel (Khazar) as a democracy when for 38 years it has remained a police state without a written constitution?*
3. *How long can we attack Communism (Socialism Police State) and Soviet Russia and at the same time support an orthodox Marxist state of communes (kibbutzim) and Histadrut (labor organizations and Socialist enterprises)?*
4. *How long can we cry out and condemn German and other Gentile atrocities while closing our eyes and even applauding atrocities by Israel (Khazar) against Semite Arabs? [Ah ha-- finally got it!]*
5. *How long can we dream of a permanent existence for a state called Israel when Israel (Khazar) cannot survive a single lost battle and the Arabs can survive thousands?*

6. *How long can we demand from humanity sympathy and support for a "homeland" we Jews (Judeans) abandoned 2,000 years ago and in the same breath ask civilized men to reject the pleas of recently routed Palestinians?*
7. *How long can we continue to deceive the Western World that Israel (Khazar) is the only bastion of anti-Communism in the Middle East when in reality: (a) Communist Czechoslovakian arms helped establish Israel (Khazar), (b) Soviet Russia voted for partition of Palestine and was one of the first nations to recognize the State, (c) Soviet Russia opened her gates and the gates of her Communist satellites for emigration of Jews (Khazars) to Israel (Palestine) and thus provide much needed military manpower?*
8. *How long can we lure innocent and sentimental Jews (Judeans) with slogans of security and a full Jewish (Judean) life into the great atheistic unsecured ghetto called Israel, where in truth, every principle of Judaism is violated?*
9. *How can we claim Zionism (Elitism) "solved" the Jewish (Judean) refugee problem by relocation in Israel (Palestine) when, in fact, it is the refugees who rejected Zionist (Khazarian Elite) temptations and who now live in security and prosperity in other lands and who support their impoverished relatives still trapped in Israel (Palestine)?*
10. *How can we delude ourselves that Israel (Khazar) can continue to exist without permanent peace and accommodation with the subjugated Palestinians?*
11. *Only by sacrificing exclusive labels like "Israel" and "Palestine" and drawing together in a free, non-sectarian "Holy Land State" can both these peoples find life, liberty and happiness.*

It should be obvious to any unbiased person (Gentile or Jew [Judean]) that Israel (Khazar) cannot continue to exist nor should it exist. I say this not only for the sake of the oppressed Arab people and for the sake of American Gentiles, but more importantly for the sake of us Jews (Judeans), for when enough Gentile Americans finally awaken to the truth about Marxist Israel (Khazar), all Jews (Judeans) will suffer.

Continued occupation of the Holy Land by Marxist/Zionist Israel (Elite Khazars) will, with certainty, be the germ of wars in the Middle East and continued political, financial and moral degradation. Further, the danger of Israel (Khazar) provoking a global war is too great to be ignored.

Only in the spirit of God and the founding fathers of this civilization--Moses, Jesus, and Mohammed, can peace and happiness in the Holy Land be achieved.

--Haviv Schieber-- END OF QUOTING.

For the ADL, there is obviously one over-riding issue--Khazar--and old allies who don't agree become *persona non grata*. ADL Chairman Kenneth Bialkin, in a *New York Times* item (Aug. 19, 1979), said that "some black leaders have become persuaded by new left propaganda and have taken up with the worst of pro-Arab, anti-Israeli (Khazarian) elements". Bialkin called such blacks "troublemakers".

### BIGOTED EXTREMISTS

A couple of years earlier, when black American workers wanted to comply with the Arab boycott of Khazar, the ADL said that a coalition including Blacks who said they would be the first to lose their jobs if Arabs withdrew their business, involved "bigoted extremists" linked to "anti-Semitism"--a good example of name calling when logic would lose the day and reason would be totally absent in the very fact that anti-Semitism means nothing in this instance for the term itself would indicate those involved would be anti-THEMSELVES!

When the executive committee of the B'nai B'rith International Council met in 1960, the president concluded: "Positive action by the Jewish (Khazar) communities should be taken to combat Arab League propaganda", and "a program of counter-action to deal with the Arab League (duly registered) should be considered". ("Summary-Minutes B'nai B'rith International Council, Executive Committee Meeting January 26-27, 1960, Amsterdam, Netherlands")

The B'nai B'rith, swearing that it is strictly a religious, charitable, and welfare organization, has taken an active role in getting funds from Germany as compensation or reparation to Khazarians who claimed to have been unjustly damaged by Hitler's government. A revealing insight into the procedure is offered by a B'nai B'rith "Me\*\*\*\*dum to Members of the Board of Governors from Maurice Bisguer" (Feb. 17, 1960) "In accordance with the claims agreement resulting from West German B'nai B'rith negotiations, the predominant amount of funds is to be reserved for Israel (Khazar)."

A typical issue of the "ADL Bulletin" would appear to have been conceived and composed in a Khazarian information office. The June, 1980 issue, for example, which happens to contain an uncomplimentary article about Liberty Lobby, begins with an article by Secretary of State HENRY KISSINGER (who was pictured receiving an award from the ADL) entitled "The Middle East". With subheads such as "No Negotiation with PLO", it contained nothing even remotely displeasing to Khazar, and lest you miss its real point, the following words are emphasized by being printed in a

shaded rectangle: *"While in office and after, I never believed and I do not believe now that the solution to the West Bank problem can be the creation of a Palestinian State!"* (Henry Kissinger)

### OIL IS MENACE

Inside the front cover of the same issue is a comment by ADL national director, Nathan Perlmutter. Leading off with the news that anti-Semitism, "...as we have customarily measured it", has been declining, he says that the greatest danger *"to us"* is oil because nations which want oil from the Arabs are snuggling up to the PLO, and, *"in the hapless balance is Israel (Khazar)"*.

There then follows a long, illustrated article on a trip to Khazar by M.S. Forbes, editor-in-chief of *Forbes* business magazine, a trip which had been suggested and arranged by the ADL.

*"He went at the suggestion of Maxwell E. Greenberg, the Anti-Defamation League's national chairman and Abraham H. Foxman, its associate national director, following a dispute between ADL, and "Forbes" editors over rejection of a league ad on peace in the Middle East which had been submitted for the Forbes annual Arabic Middle East edition. ADL felt the ad had been rejected because the magazine feared offending the Arabs..."*

So the ADL officers, suggesting *"that a Forbes trip to Israel (Khazar) was long overdue"*, met Mr. Forbes in the Middle Eastern nation, introduced him to the right people in government, the military, and business, and showed him the country. Mr. Forbes, of course, loved Khazar and the Khazarian leaders, on whom he bestowed such accolades as *"sharp, incisive"*, *"perceptive, candid, with good judgments"*, *"able, impressive"*, and *"Oh, fabulous"*. Mr. Forbes likened America to Khazar and had nasty things to say about the PLO.

The next article in the June, 1980 *"ADL Bulletin"* was entitled *"PLO/Khomeini Connection"*. It dealt with the cordial relations between the PLO and the ever-unpopular ayatollah, and concluded that both *"..share the goal of destroying Israel (Khazar)"*, and that *"..to give them power is to whet their appetites, increasing their lust for destruction"*.

### POOR VANESSA REDGRAVE

The actress Vanessa Redgrave narrated a film called *"The Palestinian"*, which, although few who criticized it had actually seen it, outraged the ADL because it was reportedly anti-Khazar and contained an interview with the head of the PLO. There were vigorous efforts to prevent the documentary from being seen in the U.S. and to

ruin Vanessa Redgrave's acting career. Arnold Forster said on behalf of the ADL that to advocate the overthrow of Khazar was "the ultimate anti-Semitism". Miss Redgrave commented:

*"The American public cherishes its right to information and to form its own opinions. It should not be abrogated into the hands of a minority of fanatical Zionists (Elite) who want to destroy the Palestine Liberation Organization and lie about its aims." (Los Angeles Times, Jan. 18, 1978)*

In a pitch letter to ADL supporters on November 10, 1975, Dore Schary listed as examples of the ADL's good work: Suing the U.S. to thwart the Arab boycott of Khazar, exposing the collusion of other groups with the Arab boycott of Khazar, and persuading the Gulf Oil Company to repudiate and publicly declare that it will never again repeat a contribution to "the Arab propaganda campaign" against Khazar. Next on the agenda: "The recent vote in the United Nations attacking Zionism (Elitism) as 'racism'..."

When President Jimmy Carter compared the Palestinian movement (to return to the farms and homes that had been taken by Khazar) to the U.S. civil rights cause, spokesmen for the ADL called the comparison "insulting", and "frightening". Arnold Forster exercised his gift for meaningless semantic smokescreening by calling the PLO "false revolutionaries" and "murderers" (*Washington Post* Aug. 3, 1979).

On January 9, 1981, the ADL's headquarters publicly distributed, under the label, "News", a report called "*World-Views and Middle East Policy*", by Kenneth Jacobsen, which compared the probable Middle East policy of the incoming Reagan administration with that of the Carter administration.

The entire discussion centers on the relative benefits to Khazar which would result from the different policies. Carter, the report said, had seen Third-World nations (Arabs) as essentially neutral, and to be won over through "friendly" approaches, which meant that the "U.S. would downplay Khazar as a strategic interest, would see the Palestinian issue as the central problem in the Middle East, and would make periodic overtures to the PLO." (Not good.) Reagan, on the other hand, would bring with him those who would see both a Soviet threat and an Arab oil threat. (Good.) By convoluted and illogical arguments, Jacobsen comes to the conclusion that the U.S. has shown "unnecessary obsequiousness. to the Arab world", and that the best way for America to meet the oil problem is to join more closely with Khazar in its hostility to the Arab nations.

*"With the new approach, there will be no hesitancy to support Israel (Khazar) as clearly America's most reliable ally and to identify Israel (Khazar) as a strategic asset to the U.S."*

Many examples could be cited to prove that the ADL, day after day, year after year, works within the United States as an agent in the service of a foreign nation. Not only are such political activities a violation of the Foreign Agents' Registration Act, but also disqualify the ADL from its tax-exempt status.

This might appear to be "long time past" but, friends, it has only grown more and more blatant and completely open in its attempts to bring your nation into total and complete CONTROL and you are all but there. We will repeat a notice of interest which I utilized only a few days past.

### AND JUSTICE FOR SOME

*"The Federal Election Commission HAS ADMITTED IT FOUND ON FEBRUARY 6, 1990, THERE WAS 'PROBABLE CAUSE' TO BELIEVE THE ANTI-DEFAMATION LEAGUE OF B'NAI B'RITH AND THE AMERICAN JEWISH (KHAZAR) COMMITTEE HAD ILLEGALLY PAID FOR A SMEAR CAMPAIGN IN 1986 AGAINST PRESIDENTIAL CANDIDATE LYNDON LA ROUCHE.*

*The FEC said that although the two groups broke a rule barring corporations from financial involvement with federal elections it decided not to prosecute because of 'the relatively low dollar amount at issue'. The FEC did not explain why it was only NOW making its decision known."*

No prosecution? Brothers, there are a lot of people, including La Rouche (who all he did was run for president of the United States in that "free" land, one nation under God with Liberty, and Justice for all) who are in PRISON! ***DIRECTLY DUE TO THIS ATTACK!***

How about another bit of confirmation? You understand that the \$400 million dollars to go to Khazar for housing, etc. was held up a bit in disbursement because you objected to Khazar's bombing raids into Lebanon. They objected and demanded even more money for their "suffering" and "anguish" and you gave it--along with releasing the funds (\$400 million) with agreement to not build on the West bank, etc. So, here it comes, Headline article in the (back) pages of the press on March 21, 1991:

*"ISRAEL (KHAZAR) BREAKS ITS WORD. Israel's (Khazar's) government denies a report that it has already gone back on a promise to the Bush administration not to resettle Soviet Jews (Khazars) in Palestinian lands. That vow had to be made before Israel (Khazar) could get a \$400 million housing construction loan it had been DEMANDING for months from the United States. But several thousand temporary dwellings for the incoming Soviet immigrants already have ***been set up in the Occupied Territories, and more are planned.*** Israeli (Khazarian) officials insist they have made ***no final decision on where the newcomers will live.***"*

It is never intended that the funds be paid back as a loan, nor was there any intent or consideration for NOT setting up the housing in the Occupied Territory of Palestine.

Dharma, since this has been another day of bombardment of you and the computers, I think we might better conclude this segment at this point for we are not going to be allowed to make more input until we clear the bugs out of this equipment. We will just conclude herewith and take a break while I re-sort the electronics. I can only repeat-- *WE HAVE NOW GIVEN YOU THE TOOLS YOU NEED TO STAND AGAINST THE EVIL BEAST--WHAT YOU DO WITH IT IS UP TO YOU; BUT HE IS FURIOUS AND IS LASHING OUT IN EVERY DIRECTION. HOLD STRONG, CHELA, FOR WE HAVE YOU IN PROTECTION. THE ORIGINS OF THOSE NOW CALLED KHAZARS IS FROM THE REACHES OF THE MOST EVIL VACATION SPOTS OF THE COSMOS. DO NOT CONFUSE THEM WITH THE TOUTED "LITTLE GRAY ALIENS" FOR THE KHAZARS ARE VERY HUMANIZED AND ARE THE TRIBES OF THE ANTI-CHRIST--IN PERSON!*

A suffocating atmosphere of threat, extortion, blackmail, character assassination, and falsehood hangs over the activities of the ADL and all the Khazar organizations. It is an atmosphere deliberately poisonous of freedom of speech and thought, designedly stifling of the open exchange of ideas, and contrary to the provisions of the Constitution and to the most important considerations that motivated the American revolutionaries to create a new and independent nation in the first place.

The ADL is alien in concept and subversive in operation. It is unethical, un-American and illegal. It operates as a thought police, smearbund and intimidation mafia using traditional American institutions and gullible citizens to further the foreign policy aims of a "foreign nation" and the political power of political Elitism and individual Elitists. Its "chutzpah" cannot be excused, nor can the actions or inaction of Americans who know of its outrages but because of fear, fail to stand against them. Nothing can be more important than to expose and contain this evil force. Nothing less than the safety of all Americans and the world ultimately, is at stake as irresponsible Elitists play Russian roulette with a world nuclear holocaust--boy, you ones just squeaked by this time by the very skin on your teeth--and it is NOT over, my friends.

And further, I remind you--the next major thrust in the United States is to gain control of your weapons, pass gun restrictions and very soon confiscate, all weapons. Then the economy will collapse and you, dear ones, will be captured. Which will come first? I do not know--for it depends totally upon what you-the-people DO. THE ADL IS FIRST ON THE LIST OF THOSE ORGANIZATIONS FIGHTING FOR GUN CONTROL. Furthermore, in the "War on Drugs" you are now going to "*GIVE OUT*" needles to the addicts in Los Angeles. I somehow thought it was against the law to

utilize illegal drugs. Oh well, what could a space cadet know about Earth reasoning? I can tell you one thing--it is now a SURE WAY to make sure the AIDS virus is spread more methodically! Salu.

Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, Cmdr.  
United Federation Fleet  
Inter-Galactic Fleet Command

-----  
Phoenix Journals # 28 -- pages 12-13

### ANTI-SEMITISM, JEWS AND KHAZARS

STOP IT RIGHT THIS INSTANT: The Elite are in service to the Anti-Christ who is in final intent to completely control and have your world enslaved by year 2000 and all involved will continually tell you over the airwaves, etc., that they are right on schedule".

Who is "running" the Elite? I have told you in a dozen ways in a dozen Journals--The Khazar Elite who have infiltrated under pretense, secrecy and deceit, into the very fiber of the planet.

I ask you: *WHAT HAPPENS TO ANTI-SEMITISM IF JEWS ARE NOT SEMITES? WHAT HAPPENS REGARDING THE NAZI HOLOCAUST WHEN YOU FIND THAT IT WAS BACKED AND CO-PLANNED BY THOSE DARK FORCES? WHAT DO YOU DO WHEN YOU COME INTO INFORMATION WHICH IS TRUTH? DO YOU CAST IT ASIDE, DENOUNCE THE AUTHOR AND KILL THE MESSENGER?*

In this book in hand we begin, through history, to PROVE unto you that the true ancestors of Western "Jewry" were not Semites, but rather the warrior empire of the Khazars, a mighty power that converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages, and whose subsequent exodus gave birth to the mainstream of the so-called "Jewish" people as they now exist.

How did you expect the Anti-Christ to appear? Did you think him to be your current enemy in some manner described by you? Why did you not THINK? It is obvious that

the best way to fool all the people all the time is to come forth CLAIMING to be the very ones CHOSEN OF GOD--or, *have you forgotten that you are dealing with the very Prince of Deceit?*

*These deceivers marched across Europe after being pushed out by the Mongols and now have stolen Palestine through infiltration into and within the ruling bodies of your nations and have now gained control of the body of the Government in the United States after gaining control of the ruling body of Great Britain and the Soviet Union.*

---

Phoenix Journals # 28 -- pages 112-113

### INVENTING GOD

Benefiting by a view that now stretches over two thousand years, you can recognize that the opposing cultural winds did not meet at the focal point where Jesus was born among the Judeans "just by accident". Although the Khazars were only a minor nuisance to the Roman Empire, they were the world's most pronounced *weather front for the culture of manipulated masses*. The Khazarian people exemplified the products of the manipulated mass culture more clearly than any people on earth. Also they advocated the culture, itself, more conspicuously than any people on earth. They had rationally and deliberately *formalized* the significant direction of the primitive culture by inventing a "god" who *opposed* Nature.

Most current Khazars (now labeling themselves as so-called Jews) no longer believe any such "god" exists but, nonetheless, their well-known objective of "victory over nature" and their anti-Nature "morality", which they either claim was decreed by the "god" they invented or follows logically from their atheistic communism, remains the focal point of the tradition that coordinates their actions. According to the spokesmen for their "god" they are a people chosen by their "god" for the role of the world's manipulators. They are repulsed by any need for contact with Nature. Their spokesmen tell them that their "god" promises them that they need have no contact with Nature, that they can live off the milk and honey produced by other peoples. *Their culture* has bred them for such complete lack of respect for, and perception of, Nature that they remain totally blind to the fact that their objective of "victory over nature" would accomplish precisely what the regressive insects have "accomplished".

It would push regression of the entire human species to the point of no return. When the cultural storm system developed, the *core* of the culture diametrically opposing the one the Khazars had formalized was *isolated* in Northern Europe. The Greeks, although biological products of that culture, had compromised it while trying to rule over peoples bred for mass manipulation. However, they had thirteen cities designed as samples of Greek civilization located around the area where Jesus was born. Although diluted and confused, some color, or breath of wind, suggesting the existence of an alternative to the culture of manipulated masses had permeated the area.

A much keener perception than that usually found among the so-called Jews (Khazarians) was needed to sense the color, or feel the faint breeze, and to visualize what would happen if the culture indicated by the faint breeze came in full force. The culture had been weakened by the Greeks' compromises but, from the same direction as the breath of wind that hinted at an alternative culture's existence, could be sensed the movement that was the whole of Nature. The faint cultural breath told that the culture both supported Nature and was backed by Nature. The suggestion, however faint, that such a widely different culture did exist would be enormously significant to anyone with perception who was caught in a squeeze play between the advocates of two cultures fighting for dominance--*when both the cultures were just different forms of mass manipulation.*

The Romans had power over the Khazars. The Khazars bent to Roman rule in the open and fought it in secret. Born among the Judeans, Jesus was under the usual Judean pressure to side with the Khazarians against the Romans, but he recognized that they both moved in the same cultural direction and therefore, HE WAS OPPOSED TO *BOTH!*

What mass manipulators have interpreted as the "non-violence" teachings of Jesus was something utterly different. Jesus advocated and practiced a policy of *not taking sides between two systems that both had the same direction of mass manipulation--this held true much later with the group of Essenes who asked for his sanction and participation within their specific group--at which point he rapidly took total and complete leave of them while at the same time announcing to his people that they would CLAIM HIM TO BE ONE OF THEM.* You must further understand that at that time the term or label "Jesus" was not attached to the entity at all. He was called Emmanuel, Esu etc. not Jesus. Paul later conjured and labeled the master teacher by that handle after traveling in Greece. If you know nothing of history and fact--how can you even know that which you worship?--for it is often false.

~~~~~

GREEN BERETS

Confirmation of another fact, please: I told you that there are groups of your men in Iraq and Kuwait who are missing and many more of your people killed than you can possibly know. You had to admit the deaths as your own "friendly fire" slew them--but it is now "**being denied**" that a whole group of Green Beret forces are not accounted for after they went into Kuwait and some into Iraq. You must stay alert or you will miss bunches of very important information.

I warn you--Saddam is being sabotaged and some very criminal and inhuman things are being done by terrorists to make it appear Saddam is perpetrating them--to cause continued civil war in the region--you are witnessing evil in full flower! A lot of those "sweet and innocent" Kurds come right out of the original bloodlines of the Khazars and you have many who were brought out into Europe and into the U.S. under the auspices of Israel. Iraq is totally infiltrated with Mossad terrorists and you are witnessing "retaliation" in most heinous form. So be it, for in this time of chaos, it will be filled with unrest and brother against brother. So be it.

---

Why do you suppose the average American has been brainwashed into believing that communism is a movement of the working class, when it is controlled by the International Zionist Bankers? The movement to control the world is not a movement of workers, striving to better themselves, but of the International Elite who, led by Zionist money and power, are seeking world control at any cost. The Jewish bankers control the world's economy and thus its people. Like the "money changers" of Christ's time, who received His most violent denunciations, they are the power behind the move to destroy Christianity and Godly civilization. The Bible tells you: "Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty!" (2 Corinthians 3:17). The conspirators know this truth, so they seek to stamp it out and that is their major target.

The headquarters for this world conspiracy in the late 1700's was Frankfurt, Germany, where the House of Rothschild's (known as the Red Shield) was formed by a Jewish

banker who adopted the name Rothschild and linked up with other international Jewish bankers who had quite literally "sold their souls to the devil". Remember that the 1700's is labeled the 18th Century. This all occurred as the term "Jew" was originated to designate this grouping of Elite out of the Khazars.

After the Bavarian government's exposure in 1786, the conspirators moved their headquarters to Switzerland, then London, and finally only after World War II, to New York City, where it is located today.

The Rockefellers, original proteges of Jacob Schiff, have taken over the manipulation of the North American area and David Rockefeller, dead or robotoid, acts as head of the clan--this entity remains one of the most influential men in the world this day.

In its final stages, the world conspiracy calls for a king/dictator, a United Nations and a few subordinate organizations such as the CFR, a few billionaires, such as the late Armand Hammer and some top scientists, economists and educators who have proven their loyalty to the conspiracy. The rest of the world is to become a mixed-up mass of mongrelized humanity, who for all intents and purposes will be slaves of the world system. This is quite literally taught in the Jewish religious book, the Babylonian *TALMUD*, where it states that in the Jewish World Government, "Every Jew will have 2,000 goyim slaves".

At this point, we should look at how the American government and its people have been literally tricked by this one-world plot. Always keep in mind that the United Nations, which is found on American soil in New York City, was created to be the housing for the conspiracy.

-----

Phoenix Journals # 26 -- pages 219-222

### KHAZAR (STOLEN NATION) THE ONLY ISSUE

There is ONE and only. One issue as far as the ADL is concerned--Khazaria. If Khazaria tries to sink a ship of the United States Navy, called the "USS Liberty", and murders 34 Americans in the process, the ADL prides itself on covering up the facts and explaining them away, while on the other hand anybody who ever killed a Khazarian (even though his country is at war with Khazar) is a despicable terrorist and a bloodthirsty outlaw. A careful distinction is made between those who are able

to kill large numbers of civilians from airplanes (American supplied and painted aircraft) and those who can afford only to kill smaller numbers on foot.

The ADL never tires of telling you, and having told you, that because the population of the Khazarian state (in Palestine) is made up of an exceptional people unceasingly persecuted due to some ineradicable flaw in all non-Khazars, the Khazarians are exempt from the rules of human behavior and have a special license to steal other people's real estate, to kidnap anywhere in the world, to torture, to kill, to lie, to falsely accuse, and to interfere at will in the politics and social development of other countries.

To justify and further the programs and aims of Khazar is the primary mission of the ADL. The organization is, of course, at one with the B'nai B'rith, with its large and highly manageable and influential system of professional lodges. Especially significant are those lodges made up of highly placed people in the advertising, publishing, entertainment, and news fields. It works in alliance with other groups that comprise the Khazarian lobby--such as the American "Jewish" Committee whose Washington representative, Hyman Bookbinder (in 1981), boasted in a public speech of the speed with which he had been able to assemble on the Capitol steps a display of American congressmen and senators in support of an "Israeli" (Khazarian) government demand.

Don't you feel so much better speaking and reading "TRUTH" THAN THE LIES? DOESN'T IT GIVE YOU FREEDOM UNDREAMPT OF IN THIS MATTER OF EMOTIONAL LIE PERPETRATED UPON YOU? YOU CAN NOW SPEAK RIGHT OUT AND STAND UP FOR YOUR OWN CONSTITUTION FOR THE KHAZARIANS ARE INFILTRATED AND HAVE TAKEN OVER YOUR GOVERNMENT AND YOUR NATION--WHILE TAKING THE ENTIRE PLANET! NOW THAT YOU UNDERSTAND THAT YOU ARE STRUGGLING AGAINST ALIEN KHAZARIANS OF MONGOL, RUSSIAN AND NORDIC LINEAGE AND NOT THOSE BEAUTIFUL JUDEANS--DON'T YOU FEEL REFRESHED AND INVIGORATED? STOP PLAYING THE ADVERSARY'S GAME AND UTILIZING LABELS HE HAS CHOSEN TO RENDER YOU HELPLESS--CALL THE BASTARD BY HIS OWN NAME--KHAZAR! CALL THAT PLACE STOLEN AND EVIL GOVERNMENT SET FORTH IN THE NAME OF GOD'S ADVERSARY FROM THE ARABS, THEREIN--BY ITS PROPER LABEL--KHAZAR! IT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH JUDEA, NOR JUDEANS.

In this new light of understanding that you can call a skunk a rose--but its stripes and smell will tell you that it is certainly NOT A ROSE.--and neither are Khazarians, Judeans. They are MRN's (MONGOLS, RUSSIANS, NORDICS). No offense intended unto any of those lovely people. The Khazars were warriors and came and took that which they wanted and destroyed its integrity through rape, pillage, plunder--murder and deceit. They are from the line of ANTI-GOD himself and if I were at present, going

about telling of any identifications with that Khazar group; I would certainly stop advertising it so blatantly--for the skunk still stinks if he spreads his musk about. So be it. I hope I have given cause for you ones to "see" and "understand" that which which WE REALLY DEAL so that we can move on and get some things turned about and back into control of you-the-people and away from your deadly enemy--the Khazars.

---

You ones need to be aware that the prior document was all but lost to the electronic attack upon my scribe and the equipment. I am going to make this addition and then I ask that my scribe be gotten out of the vicinity so that we can do a bit of "housecleaning". I remind you precious ones that when "the beast" is cornered uncovered for the world to see--he fights in the only ways allowed to him--through impact on the material and the beings involved. Truth is very painful to the criminal and now God has given you the Truth which changes the entire scenario of perception of you of the planet. The information is as old as the beginning and as new as the unwrapping of the deceit. However, you now have the tools with which to render the beast impotent. You call him by his Earth label, Khazar. You separate him into his heritage of stolen bloodline for there is nothing of Judean about the evil demon. All you have to do as a people to begin to regain your freedom and nation and then, world, is to call this beast by his name and set the record to straight and you reduce all his shams, deceit--his very platform of action--from his arsenal.

Doesn't it become far easier to understand the REAL situation when I say to you: "The Khazars from Khazar, in the camouflaged planes taken from the U.S. under deceitful cover of the worst terrorists in the world, were allowed to bomb into oblivion, the towns and people of Iraq--while you stood guard and ran the get-away car?" Ah, but 'twas not you, was it? It was the functioning mechanism of the Khazars which had already taken your government and military, media and mind-set. You are NOT anti-Judean--you may (I hope) be anti-Khazarian (against the very anti-Christ). You are the S(h)emite so therefore, you who speak out CANNOT BE ANTI-S(H)EMITIC!

I want you to revel in that which I can witness and you have not yet the ability to see. The pulses against my scribe and this place are incredible and the more poured in the more we must "counter" and neutralize so that the air is nothing but noise and chaos. Every line from the surveillance offices are in use--TELLING THE WONDERFUL NEWS! THE KHAZARS HAVE BEEN UNCOVERED! This does not sit well with those who are the Khazars working in disguise and yet, the lid is off the bottle. Rejoice--not for that which you thought to be Easter Resurrection--for what is resurrected herein this Easter--is TRUTH and revelation of the anti-Christ and his mongrel tribes! You who considered yourselves to be one of the group calling yourselves by the conjured label of "Jew" as set forth to ensnare you in the late 1700's

A.D., I suggest you take a second look at that which you serve within the lie and take careful consideration to your intended fate and demise. And you, of Judean lineage--wake up, for your annihilation is planned by these Khazarians who have stolen from Palestine, annihilated your brothers in Germany and now fully plan to sacrifice you on the altar of riot and bigotry in order to keep the nations in unrest. TRUTH WILL SET YOU INTO FREEDOM IF YOU WILL BUT RECEIVE OF IT!

Well, how will you know how it goes if in fact, all is controlled by those Khazars? Because if you are anti-Khazar you cannot very well be anti-"Jew" can you? *IF, THEN, YOU ARE REFUSED HEARING OR PUBLICATION AT THE HANDS OF THE CONTROLLERS--THEN THEY HAVE JUST TOLD YOU THE TRUTH OF IT--THEY HAVE REVEALED AND CONFIRMED THAT WHICH I HAVE LAID BARE FOR YOUR REVIEW! TO CLAIM ABUSE AND BIGOTRY AGAINST YOU THEY HAVE TO REVEAL THE TRUTH OF THEIR BEINGNESS AS KHAZARS--IT IS A FINE LITTLE GAME OF THEIR OWN MAKING.* How could you possibly be speaking about any people of God's Judea if you are speaking about a warring tribe who stole from other nations everywhere they went upon your planet? How can you be "anti-Judean" if you are speaking of Mongol/Russian/Nordic tribes who bear no Arabic or Judean blood whatsoever? If you go onto the radio or television speaking out against the Khazars, would you not be patriotic? Truly patriotic? If you speak against the Khazars rewriting your Constitution and enslaving your nation--are you not truly patriotic unto the United States of America and the brotherhood of Earth? Are you not UNPATRIOTIC if you DO NOT SPEAK OUT AGAINST THE KHAZARS? WHO COMMITS TREASON? IS IT NOT THE ONE WHO TAKES AND OVERTHROWS THE GOVERNMENT OF A NATION? PONDER THIS MOST INTENTLY FOR YOU HAVE "BEEN HAD" BY THE MOST CLEVER DECEIVER EVER ON PLANET EARTH--JUST AS YOU WERE TOLD IT WOULD BE--RIGHT DOWN TO LOCATIONS, TIMES AND SIGNS. SO BE IT.

-----

Phoenix Journals # 26 - pages 224-227

As in all "holidays" it is a time of moving within and finding that source unto which you pay tribute--what might yours be? Man easily forgets even that which he KNOWS. Then he moves right along with whatever he is TOLD TO RE-BELIEVE--IF IT BE OF HUMAN IMPACT--i.e. an extra day off at week's end, etc. But look at that which has come to be in the United States--one nation under God and proclaiming

itself a nation functioning under "Christian" morality. It is now turned over to the Khazars and first you are shown the Master Teacher depicted as carrying a cross through the streets of Jerusalem, and on and on and on. It SHOULD tell you that there is the recognition of the Christ having passed that way--but more so, it is to fool you into believing that the Khazars are actually on YOUR side. They are not, for while you are supposedly honoring resurrection, they are sacrificing and smearing blood upon their doors so that "their" God, Lucifer, will not find them lacking in worship unto him. Oh yes, at one time that ritual meant something of Godly wisdom--for when it originated there was a great plague about the lands and the mark on the door was a mark of "QUARANTINE"--which said: "If there be infection in your house, enter not into mine," and a bit of a different marking indicated, "illness within". YOU HAVE MADE IT *MYSTICAL--AND THAT SOMEHOW BLOOD ON THINE DOORS WOULD CAUSE THE ANGEL OF DEATH TO PASS YOU BY*. Again, it is the heart intent within--not blood smeared upon a door-post.

You will note a massive movement AWAY from the celebration of the true meaning which was once represented by Easter to the Christians as the Khazars take over--just as with Christmas--and mostly you will have the Khazars (Jews) mentioned FIRST in any news item on the TV media. It is simply a mark of the times. Christ was NOT A "JEW" except in the slang terminology of which you have been told within the past century and a half, to believe. "Jew" was created as a term in the 1700's---SO, THE ONE YOU CALLED JESUS, WAS A *JUDEAN*--AND NEVER THE TWAIN OF KHAZAR (JEW-Mongol, Russian and Nordic) AND JUDEAN SHALL MEET!

I think you should look at that which was touted, moaned about and you paid Khazar (Israel) to make-up for in the Middle East. The Khazars shouted out that they were persecuted in their new lands and that the neighboring nations hated them and were bigoted against them-- "*BECAUSE OF THEIR NORDIC HERITAGE*". THIS, RIGHT OUT OF THE MOUTHS OF THE HEAD KHAZARS (JEWS)". GO LOOK IT UP-- AND FURTHER, I HAVE QUOTED THE VERY TERM SOME THREE DAYS PAST RIGHT OUT OF ONE OF YOUR NEWSPRESS RELEASES. Of course they are not loved in the land of Palestine--they are not of any bloodline of the region, they certainly are NOT Arabs--they are from the tribes of Nordic regions, sharing no traditions and treating the Sephardic Judeans as outcasts while the KHAZARS (Ashkenazi "Jews") *who migrated to Khazar (Israel) from Russia brought with them the ideology of socialism/communism and have put into practice the ideology. Moreover, after the Bolshevik Revolution in 1917 the displaced "Bolsheviks" (Khazars--so-called and self-styled "Jews") migrated directly to the United States and set up government instead of the Constitutional government of the United States of America--and thus, now you have a socialistic/dictator form of forced, non-"republican" form of ruler ship no longer even pretending to be a*

*"democracy" by majority vote of the "citizens". YOU DO NOT, YOU KNOW, ELECT BY "POPULAR MAJORITY", AMERICA.*

Remember, these Ashkenazi Khazars (so-called/self-styled "Jews") worked hand in hand with the Nazis (Ashke-NAZI) in Germany and are literally responsible for the effort to kill out the Sephardic Judeans. They call themselves the "Elite Zionist Ashkenazi Jews". Dear ones, I am not making up some kind of story line to confuse you sleeping masses--THIS IS FULL DOCUMENTATION AND HISTORICAL PROOF--WHAT DOES IT TAKE TO SEE THAT YOU HAVE BEEN DUPED, SWINDLED AND ALL BUT DESTROYED BY A BUNCH OF RENEGADES IN CAMOUFLAGE AND CHARADE GEAR AND ACTION? THEY HAVE ALREADY WIPED OUT THE REMAINING FRAGMENTS OF JUDEANS AND NOW THEY MARCH ON TO ABSORB AND CONTROL THE ENTIRE OF THE GLOBE AND YOU NOT ONLY ALLOW OF IT--YOU HELP AND YOU DEMAND THAT IT BE ACCOMPLISHED. YOU NOW RIOT AND FIGHT AGAINST YOUR BROTHER FOR YOU CANNOT EVEN RECOGNIZE YOUR DEADLY ENEMY!

I said that I would give you documentation which can be researched--I can only touch on a tiny, tiny few for I have neither inclination to more nor am I here to do the PROVING. You go prove it! Other ones have written and re-written documentation in effort to gain your attention and you ignore and shout "anti-semite" at them, and then silence them by prison and degradation of their very beings.

### EASY TO DOCUMENT

Documentation of the ADL's actions as an agent of Khazar is neither rare nor difficult to come by; indeed, it is almost impossible to encompass its scope in less than volumes of material; therefore, we will only give a few examples.

First, there is no question that Khazar, which could never have existed financially, militarily, or otherwise without the constant support of the United States, wishes to exert all possible influence on your country and to draw all possible sustenance from it. Further, it must be America for all of the other nations of the world were not financially capable of supporting another nation as the takeover began and now, the seat of Khazaria's blood supply is umbilically attached to the United States--thereby making it necessary that the surrogate parent become one with the parasite. The other nations of the world, furthermore, saw what was happening and know that which has come to be and it became required that Americans be "ugly" enough to be pretty unwelcome in any nation of the world. This drawing of sustenance, while preventing any aid or support by the United States going to countries on Khazaria's enemies list, and in particular to the Arab countries from which Khazar hacked out its territory--

even to the pushing out of Khazar the very Judeans in whose name the nation was founded. The World Khazar (Zionist) Organization (WZO) and the Khazar (Jewish) Agency (JA) are specifically designed to be the Khazar government's overseas arms. Even though purposely not made branches of the government, the status, function, and authority of the WZO and the JA are set forth in Khazarian law. Among their goals are to organize Khazar communities outside Khazar to serve Khazarian purposes, to spread propaganda, to see that money is collected (almost always to tax-exempt "charitable" organizations--even in this recent war there were great drives for money for Khazar--and the contributions were TAX-FREE) and channeled to Khazar, to encourage immigration into Khazar, and to influence various governments to formulate foreign policy and to pass laws which favor Khazar.

Oh, you still can't believe the "skunk" is not a "rose"? Dear ones by any other name, the rose is a rose is a rose and a Khazar is a Khazar is a Khazar--regardless of how they try to "fool" you.

Most of the Khazarian aims in the United States are spearheaded by the ADL, with other Khazar-oriented groups such as the American Khazar (Jewish) Committee (AJC) playing very important roles. The WZO and the JA keep a low profile, while the ADL poses as an American organization serving American Khazarian aims, though in reality honing its activities to serve Khazar on every point.

When Arab countries organized a boycott of Khazar, the ADL openly led the fight to have anti-boycott legislation passed in the U.S., took measures to see that American businesses were trading with Khazar under the anti-boycott laws, and even acted on Khazar's behalf as regarded Japan's cooperation with the Arab boycott.

*"The Anti-Defamation League, a Jewish (Khazarian) organization, has long been bothered by the Japanese reaction to the boycott. For years, the organization has been trying on its own to persuade the Japanese to change their policy. Now, evidently wearying of those efforts, Anti-Defamation League officials are seeking the aid of the American corporations. (The Wall Street Journal, May 13, 1968.)"*

On March 4, 1975, the *New York Times* reported that:

*"The Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith has written to President Ford reporting what it calls a concerted campaign among shipping companies, aided and abetted by American commercial banks unlawfully to comply with the Arab boycott regulations against the state of Israel (Khazar)."*

Since 1966, the ADL has produced a radio program called "*Dateline Israel (Khazar)*", some 26 new programs each year broadcast over hundreds of stations, which consists entirely of Khazarian propaganda. Prominent in the origins and production of "*Dateline Israel (Khazar)*" was ADL general counsel Arnold Forster, who was reported in the May, 1974 "*ADL Bulletin*" to have been in Khazar more than 50 times.

## FORSTER WRITES LETTERS

Forster, among his other achievements on behalf of this foreign State, wrote seemingly innumerable letters (always published) to the editors of major newspapers on subjects having exclusively to do with Khazar and the protection of furtherance of Khazarian interests. Every hint of cooperation with Arab countries by the U.S. was depicted as a dark collaboration with the forces of evil.

In 1973 ADL took out full-page newspaper advertisements whose message was that Arab oil-producing countries were greedy and that any change in the Mideast policy of the United States that might please the Arabs would not improve the American oil situation. The ads were designed to influence public opinion to ignore the obvious-- that the oil cut-off by the Arabs had been a direct response to the United States mindlessly and illogically supporting Khazar in an aggressive war against Arab countries.

"Marriv", published in Tel Aviv, Khazar, reported (Jan. 14, 1969) that the ADL in the United States had made a study of Arab "propaganda" against Khazar, and had concluded that the center of export of such propaganda to America was Beirut, Lebanon. Arnold Forster was in charge of the ADL study.

*"Mr. Foster (sic sic), who is now in Israel (Khazar) as one of the representatives of the Jewish organizations to the conference called by the prime minister, said that the Arabs have discovered the best way to lie is from a distance".*

-----

Phoenix Journals # 26 -- pages 08-13

## WHAT HAVE WE HERE?

If you have a group of warriors of Mongol, Russian and Nordic bloodline who march across the nations like a bad case of deadly plague, stealing religions, territories and falsifying everything they touch through change by deceit, and their name is "KHAZAR", is it not possible that you would keep a steady and constant lookout for Khazars any time you have a similar problem within the nations? You must understand that by changing names of the duck by calling it a bluebird changes not the duck. Neither does changing the name of KHAZAR to any other label or religion (to corrupted Judean) change the Khazarian. To clarify Dharma, we must reprint an

old lesson on the rise of the Khazars so there is understanding--beyond the shadow of a doubt!

Quoting primarily from THE THIRTEENTH TRIBE by Arthur Koestler:

*About the time when Charlemagne was crowned Emperor of the West, the eastern confines of Europe between the Caucasus and the Volga were ruled by a state known as the Khazar Empire. At the peak of its power, from the seventh to the tenth centuries, AD, it played a significant part in shaping the destinies of medieval, and consequently of modern, Europe. Now, if they were at the peak of their power during this time, is it not logical and reasonable that they were around before that time? (quack, quack) The Byzantine Emperor and historian, Constantine Porphyrogenitus (913-959), was well aware of this when he recorded in his treatise on court protocol that letters addressed to the Pope in Rome, and similarly those to the Emperor of the West, had a gold seal **worth two solidi** attached to them, whereas messages to the King of the Khazars displayed a seal **worth three solidi**. This was not flattery, but **Realpolitik**. In the period with which we are concerned, the Khan of the Khazars was of little less importance in view of the imperial foreign policy than Charles the Great and his successors.*

*The country of the Khazars, a people of **Turkish** stock, occupied a strategic key position in the vital gateway between the Black Sea and the Caspian, where the great eastern powers of the period confronted each other. It acted as a buffer protecting Byzantium against invasions by the lusty barbarian tribesmen of the northern steppes--Bulgars, Magyars, Pechenegs, etc. --and, later, the Vikings and the Russians. **But equally, or even more important both from the point of view of Byzantine diplomacy and of European history, is the fact that the Khazar armies effectively blocked the Arab avalanche in its most devastating early stages, and thus prevented the Muslim conquest of Eastern Europe.***

#### LITTLE SUMMARY

*The Khazar country...lay across the natural line of advance of the Arabs. Within a few years of the death of Muhammad (AD 632) the armies of the Caliphate, sweeping northward through the wreckage of two empires and carrying all before them, reached the great mountain barrier of the Caucasus. This barrier once passed, the road lay open to the land of eastern Europe. As it was, on the line of the Caucasus the Arabs met the forces of an organized military power which effectively prevented them from extending their conquests in this direction. The wars of the Arabs and the Khazars, which lasted more than a hundred years, though little known, have thus considerable historical importance. The Franks of Charles Martel on the field of Tours turned the tide of Arab invasion. At about the same time the threat to Europe in the east was hardly less acute... The victorious Muslims were met and held by the forces of the Khazar Kingdom...It can...scarcely be doubted that but for the existence of the*

Khazars in the region north of the Caucasus, Byzantium, the bulwark of European civilization in the east, would have found itself outflanked by the Arabs, and the history of Christendom and Islam might well have been very different from what is known. (Professor Dunlop, D.M. (1954), pp. ix-x., Professor and Historian, Columbia University--leading authority on the history of the KHAZARS.)

It should not be surprising, therefore, given these circumstances, that in 732--after a resounding Khazar victory over the Arabs--the future Emperor Constantine V married a Khazar princess. In due time their son became the Emperor Leo IV, known as Leo the Khazar.

Ironically, the last battle in the war, AD 737, ended in a Khazar defeat. But by the time the impetus of the Muslim Holy War was spent, the Caliphate was rocked by internal dissensions, and the Arab invaders retraced their steps across the Caucuses without having gained a permanent foothold in the north, whereas the Khazars became more powerful than they had been previously.

A few years later, around AD 740, the King, his court and the military ruling class embraced the faith which they then *labeled "JEWISH", and their DISTORTED version of JUDAISM became the State religion of the Khazars!* Their contemporaries were astounded just as you are, dear ones, as the proof is found in the historical evidence in the Arab, Byzantine, Russian and Hebrew sources. One of the most recent comments is to be found in the work by an honored Hungarian Marxist historian, Dr. Antal Bartha. His book on the THE MAGYAR SOCIETY IN THE EIGHTH AND NINTH CENTURIES has several chapters on the Khazars and perhaps you should dig it up and study it: Bartha, A (1968), p. 35.. During most of that period of history the Hungarians were ruled by them. *If, however, you get and study this book you will find that their conversion to Judaism IS DISCUSSED IN A SINGLE PARAGRAPH!*

*With obvious embarrassment it reads:*

"Our investigations cannot go into problems pertaining to the history of ideas, but we must call the reader's attention to the matter of the Khazar kingdom's state religion. It was the Jewish faith which became the official religion of the ruling strata of society. Needless to say, the acceptance of the Jewish faith as the state religion of an ethnically non-Jewish people could be the subject of interesting speculations. We shall, however, confine ourselves to the remark that this official conversion--in defiance of Christian proselytizing by Byzantium, the Muslim influence from the East, and in spite of the political pressure of these two powers--to a religion which had no support from any political power, but was persecuted by nearly all--has come as a surprise to all historians concerned with the Khazars, and cannot be considered as accidental, but must be regarded as a sign of the independent policy pursued by that kingdom."

Ah, but errors upon errors--the term "JEW" was not created until the 1770's A.D. the 18th century).

You may be bewildered but the facts are beyond dispute.

*What comes into question and bears greatly on history, of course, is the fate of these Khazars with their corrupted Judaism after the eventual destruction of their empire in the 12th or 13th century--for along about the time therein they began changing names and painting different colors on themselves but never really changing "spots". (quack, quack--remember?) (Neither does painting spots on a Poodle make it a Dalmatian.) Sprinkled throughout the history books which were not deliberately destroyed or tampered with, it is found that Khazar settlements are found in the Crimea, in the Ukraine, in Hungary, Poland and Lithuania. (Do any of these places strike "current" strings on your banjo?) The general picture that emerges from these fragmentary pieces of information is that of the migration of Khazar tribes and communities into those regions of Eastern Europe--mainly Russia and Poland--where, at the dawn of the Modern Age, the greatest concentrations of those **who would become known as "JEWS" were found.** (You will note that none of this so far has any connection to that which is called Judean--not heritage, race--nor actually even religion, for the Khazars promptly re-wrote the Judean religious to suit their own intents and purposes. The next is extremely IMPORTANT so please pay close attention:)*

*Historians are now forced to recognize that the majority of "eastern so-called "Jews"--are actually Khazars and have NO roots whatsoever in Semitic origin. The fear struck home to the historians, however, as the truth unfolded and many folded with it. The subject of Khazars could not, in all instances, be completely deleted from historical documents but most certainly were completely tampered with, i.e. (Dunlop):*

*The Turkish-speaking "Karaites" (a fundamentalist Jewish sect) (oops, and more errors, for there is that "Jewish" again, incorrectly utilized as description) of the Crimea, Poland, and elsewhere have affirmed a connection with the Khazars, which is perhaps confirmed by evidence from folklore and anthropology as well as language. There seems to be a considerable amount of evidence attesting to the continued presence in Europe of descendants of the Khazars.*

How important then, in quantitative terms, is that "presence" of the Caucasian sons of Japheth in the tents of SHEM? (Sheiiiiites--"Semites")

*Let us look closely at a radical propounder of the hypothesis concerning the Khazar origins of Jewry, Professor of Medieval Jewish History at Tel Aviv University, A.N. Poliak. His book KHAZARIA (in Hebrew) was published in 1944 in Tel Aviv, and a second edition in 1951. In his introduction he writes:*

*...a new approach, both to the problem of the relations between the Khazar "Jewry" and other "Jewish" communities, and to the question of how far we can go in regarding this Khazar "Jewry" as the nucleus of the large "Jewish" settlement in Eastern Europe.... The descendants of this settlement--those who*

*stayed where they were, those who emigrated to the United States and to other countries, and those who went to "Israel"--constitute now the large majority of world "Jewry". (Hatonn added the quotations.)*

Now a strange thing happens. There later comes what is now known as the "holocaust", BUT, there is FACT that almost ALL OF THE SURVIVING "JEWS" OF THAT HOLOCAUST--COME FROM THE KHAZARS OF EASTERN EUROPE! Are not "facts" interesting in changing perceptions? This can only mean that these so-called "JEWS" are Khazars in origin and that their ancestry is from the Volga (Mongol, Russia, Nordic) and NOT FROM JORDAN! This further causes you to KNOW beyond a shadow of a doubt that they had to come from the Volga region and not from that area which was labeled Canaan, once believed to be the cradle of the Aryan race, and that genetically they are more closely related to the Hun, Uigur and Magyar (Gog and Magog) tribes than to any seed of Abraham, Isaac and/or Jacob. THEREFORE, THE TERM AS USED THIS DAY OF "ANTI-SEMITISM" IS TOTALLY VOID OF ALL MEANING.

#### CRUEL HOAX UPON A PLANET AND CIVILIZATION

You are entangled in this hoax of hoaxes and completely befuddled in the lies as directly perpetrated against you as a planet overflowing with a species out to destroy itself.

"Attila was, after all, merely the king of a kingdom of tents. His state passed away--whereas the despised city of Constantinople (now hidden by a "changed label", Istanbul) remained a power. The tents vanished, the towns remained. The Hun state was a whirlwind...."

Thus said Cassel, a nineteenth-century orientalist, implying that the Khazars met the same demise--simply changing names and infiltrating elsewhere. Yet the Hun presence on the European scene lasted a mere eighty years, from circa 372, when the Huns first started to move westward from the steppes north of the Caspian, to the death of Attila in 453, whereas the kingdom of the Khazars held its own for the best part of FOUR CENTURIES, And YOU never heard of them--how could that be? Could it be by directed INTENTION TO HIDE IT FROM YOU? AH SO--AND THE EVIL BEGINS TO SHOW THROUGH THE TATTERS OF THE ROBE, DOES IT NOT?

The Khazars, too, lived chiefly in tents, but they also had large urban settlements, and were in the process of transformation from a tribe of nomadic warriors into a nation of farmers, cattle-breeders, fishermen, vine-growers, traders and skilled craftsmen. Does

this sound like a familiar replay of a plot begun in stolen Palestine of self-proclaimed, newly labeled "Jews" in a place newly labeled "Israel" by self-proclaimed, self-styled "chosen of God 'israelites'"? Soviet archaeologists have unearthed unequivocal evidence of a relatively advanced civilization which was altogether different from the "Hun whirlwind". They found proof of villages extending over several miles, with houses connected by galleries to huge cattlesheds, sheep-pens and stables. They found an outlay of plans and artifacts which were identical in nature to the plans of this newly self-named "Israel". There were evidences that there were outlying communal centers which would now be labeled Kibbutz. There is total evidence of the transition of a people from tents into houses as the foundations are circular in shape, sunk into the ground as the transition to "permanent" housing of rectangular shape came into being. This facilitated tenting for the upper shelter but a foundation which would remain through many comings and goings.

The excavations of these centers showed that the kingdom was, during its later period, surrounded by an elaborate chain of fortifications, dating from the eighth and ninth centuries, which protected its northern frontiers facing the open steppes. These fortresses formed a rough semi-circular arc from the Crimea (which the Khazars ruled for a time) across the lower reaches of the Donetz and the Don to the Volga; while towards the south they were protected by the Caucasus, to the west by the Black Sea, and to the east by the "Khazar Sea", the Caspian (ah ha!). However, the northern chain of fortifications marked merely an inner ring, protecting the stable core of the Khazar country; the actual boundaries of their rule over the tribes of the north fluctuated according to the fortunes of war.

*At the peak of their power they controlled or exacted tribute from some thirty different nations and tribes inhabiting the vast territories between the Caucasus, the Aral Sea, the Ural Mountains, the town of Kiev and the Ukrainian steppes.* And, you haven't even heard of such a thing as Khazar (sic, sic). The people under Khazar sovereignty included the Bulgars, Burtas, Ghuzz, Magyars (Hungarians), the Gothic and Greek colonies of the Crimea, and the Slavonic tribes in the north-western woodlands. Beyond these extended dominions, Khazar armies also raided Georgia and Armenia and penetrated into the Arab Caliphate as far as Mosul (under attack this day, March 30, 1991).

Do you truly question the hate held in such wide-spread nations and peoples as is today held against the Khazars--these self-labeled, so-called "JEWS", usurpers of all they touch? These are THE ones now calling themselves "Jews", "Zionists" "Chosen of God Elite" and have stolen land (at your demand and support) from the people of Palestine and re-labeled it "Israel"--in order to FOOL THE WORLD. They have only "fooled" AMERICA AND PEOPLE THEREOF--FOR

THEY HAVE GAINED CONTROL OF YOUR GOVERNMENT AND RELABEL IT "NEW WORLD ORDER"!

*Until the ninth century, the Khazars had no rivals to their supremacy in the regions north of the Black Sea and the adjoining steppe and forest regions of the Dnieper. The Khazars were the supreme masters of the southern half of Eastern Europe for a century and a half, and presented a mighty bulwark, blocking the Ural-Caspian gateway from Asia into Europe. During this whole period, they held back the onslaught of the nomadic tribes from the East.*

If you take an Eagle's eye view of the history of the great nomadic empires of the East, the Khazar kingdom occupies an intermediary position in time, size, and degree of civilization between the Hun and Avar Empires which preceded, and the Mongol Empire that succeeded it. Isn't diagnosing the causative organism most interesting indeed?

I shall share a "scribe's" insight. Dharma chuckles for she was an "A" student and yet all but failed at "history" and "geography" which seemed beyond all grasp and she pronounced to the narrow child's world: "I will never need it anyway"! So be it.

-----

Phoenix Journals # 25 -- pages 161-162

AH HA! HATONN IS OFF THE TRACK OF  
KHAZARS AND JEWS!

Wait up--I have only just begun and so have you, Brothers seeking Truth and Light. For this wild bunch of the roost became the Khazars who decided to call themselves "Jews" and the true "anti-Semite" is in fact the "Jew" himself!

Now, how could that be? Well, I am trying to whet your appetite for MORE information; for it is fascinating to see how the deceiving came to pass. You see, the "good guys" were the ones who descended from Shem, who were highly creative and productive--THEY WERE KNOWN AS SEMITES. On the opposing side were the "cursed Canaanites", who historically were the anti-Semites, the foes of the tall, fair-haired and blue-eyed descendants of that one, Shem. But the Semites were also recognized as great warriors and they very deftly defeated the Canaanites in every conflict and military encounter--they usually waited until attacked, however, they

very often just drove the Canaanites right out of the territory according to the "instructions of God" which they interpreted as meaning to destroy them utterly. But, those "anti-Semites" had great staying power; when driven out of one country, they appeared in another to continue their same type of corruption and betrayal--very flexible, deceitful and willing to corrupt everything and everyone.

While the nice Semites were busily establishing one great empire after another, Asshur's building the Assyrian Empire, Cyrus the Great building the Persian Empire, and Shem himself creating the great Egyptian civilization, the anti-Semites were developing their own talents. *These lovely talents included a great talent for trade and commerce, for travel, for making themselves at home in any country, and among any race of people--and ultimately taking over.* Generally, they established their trading colonies along the seacoasts, for they lacked the courage to venture into the great wildernesses of Europe, where the Semites always made themselves at home. They always took that which was established and absorbed and merged within it. *The Canaanites always remained true to the precepts of the Will of Canaan; they were (and still are) true to EACH OTHER, REGARDLESS OF THE CIRCUMSTANCES;* they are constant in their love of robbery even if they have to distort and corrupt the laws into their own favoring, their love of lewdness, and their hatred of the masters, that is, anyone who tried, or tries, to interfere with their corrupt way of life. *They always refused to tell the truth and do, in fact, annually take a vow called Kol Nidre (All Vows) at the time of "Atonement" which says that "all vows taken are null and void according to this vow". In other words: annually the vow is reaffirmed that "all vows are invalid". THEY DID AND DO, REFUSE TO TELL THE TRUTH EVEN IF IT WOULD BETTER SERVE THEIR CAUSE AND YOU CAN SEE IT IN ACTION IN EVERY COURTROOM IN THE NATIONS.* (Go back and refer to the "PROTOCOLS"). By remaining loyal to these unchanged precepts, the anti-Semites had at their disposal vital weapons for their war against the people of Shem.

The "Shemites", on the other hand, being fiercely individualistic never hesitated to pit their empires against each other, or even family against family, their overweening pride always taking precedence before any racial or historical imperative. Now, didn't you just have a whole bunch of dastardly personages? Ah yes, I believe you see that we all have a great many blunders to set to correct to come again into total perfection of Godliness--whichever path you trudged. These overzealous Shemites (Semites) went about "crusading" and remained invincible for hundreds of years. Meanwhile and simultaneously, the anti-Semites were busily *expanding trade routes, and amassing their profits from trade (and to this day, the British aristocracy professes total disdain for anyone who sullies his hands with trade, this being from the ancient prejudice against the Canaanites); with these profits, they eventually became BANKERS TO THE WORLD! (IMPORTANT!!).*

While these Semite (later "Christian") crusaders went about crusading and opening up trade routes throughout the known world, they also opened up new avenues for graft and corruption. The Canaanites cleaned up during the Crusades and they amassed ever greater profits from each adventure.

When the "Christian Knights" departed for the Crusades, dedicating themselves to the service of Christ (God forbid)--dead or alive--the Canaanites, *who stayed prudently at home awaiting opportunity to knock--recognized it when it did and perfected various schemes to rob the knights of their money and property while they were away "protecting freedom for all and goodness and light whether anyone wanted it or not"*.

---

Phoenix Journals # 25 -- pages 164-166

### LET US TALK ABOUT THE KREMLIN

Lighten up? Let us then turn to speaking of the Kremlin and those old Khazars. Boring, boring. You simply cannot understand current events without knowing about the past seven-plus decades of struggle for control of the Kremlin. But that struggle in turn is part of an even bigger historical picture. What you are witnessing today is the climax of a war of more than a thousand years between the two most bitter enemies on earth. It is the war between RUSSIA and "those old KHAZARS".

Little refresher: The kingdom of the Khazars vanished from the map of the world many centuries ago. Where did it go?

The Khazars were the Canaanites--and the Canaanites re-labeled themselves Phoenicians and later, Venetians and sort of intentionally "lost themselves" as they pronounced themselves followers of Judaism and later---IN THE 18TH CENTURY--someone called them "Jews". The Canaanite political parties were the Pharisees, Sadducees, Zealots, Sessions, Assassins, Herodians, and Scribes. A later group, the Edomites, descended from Esau and later intermarried with the Turks, producing a Turco-Edomite mixture *WHICH LATER BECAME KNOWN AS THE CHAZARS (KHAZARS), THE PRESENT OCCUPANTS OF ISRAEL (FORMERLY PALESTINE)*. Ah so ---?

The Canaanites were divided into the Amorites, Hittites, Moabites, Midianites, Philistines, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, Sepharvaims, Perizzites, and affiliated tribes, *all of which are routinely denounced in that Good-book you call the Bible-right from "Genesis" on through.* Isn't this fun?

Today, except from a few of us "mouths", most people have never even heard of the Khazars, yet, in its day, the Khazar kingdom was a MAJOR power indeed, holding sway over a large empire of subjugated peoples. It had to be reckoned with by the two neighboring superpowers of that day.

Salu!

---

### Phoenix Journals # 25 -- pages 182-183

I can only warn all of you--again, you must open your eyes or your own foundation of a God-founded nation and people are destined to destruction--aided and abetted by the ignorant or purposeful colleagues within the very "churches" who proclaim to teach Christianity but are actually now teaching total Zionism. Whether or not you realize it, your wondrous nation of the Americas has become the battle-ground of the Christian Russians and their deadly enemies--the Bolsheviks and the Zionists. And, like it or not, you are caught up in the all-out war which is actually hidden from your viewing by a fixed and secret media and Federal Government.

Dharma, I believe we will leave this document at this point. We are not nearly finished with the subject for you ones must stop throwing stones and come into researching the Truth of this which I give you and prove it to selves. These ones, precious children, are the "Anti-Christ" and they will point fingers and call Hussein, for instance, the prophetic "anti-Christ". No, he may be quite anti-Christian, although he isn't; and he may indeed be terrible and violent--but he is NOT **THE ANTI-CHRIST**. That is a total distraction and misinformation so that you will remain in your state of sleep and fiddling while the world burns.

Tomorrow we will immediately continue with this and we will take up the "Judeo-Christian Heritage" HOAX. We will speak of Political Action Committees and World Zionist Organization and Jewish Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith. We have presented it prior to this but you who did not read the prior material MUST have the information and I know no other way to get you to see it. Please remember a few

infamous words cast at you by these ancient Canaanites (Communists)--"We will bury you!", "We will hang them and they will give us the rope to do it!" and "We will take the world and your nation and we don't even have to fire a shot to do so!" Ponder this, America, for the goal of this group has not deviated one iota since the beginning of "time" upon your planet! You have now met the enemy only to find most of you have become it; insidiously and most deviously the "camel now resides in the tent" and YOU are cast out ! So be it.

Now for you ones who ponder daily the clues and those who would be calling themselves "for you" and THE group and speaker of Truth--LOOK TO THE CLUES AND SIGNS. In a most recent book put forth by one who denounces my scribe and others "Sananda" (whatever that might mean) is a large section called "MASADA". I suggest all you "inquiring minds" look up the meaning of that word and find its origin and location. You may have a bit of trouble with translation but I don't think so. Also, guess what the White Star of the East represents? So be it. Bless you children seeking Truth, for it is indeed hard, especially in the beginning and through all the painful disappointments--to find it. God stands eternal and constant--lean upon Him when the way gets hard and accept the shelter of His wings for they are sufficient unto ALL THINGS, ALL TIME AND ALL BEING--AMEN.

**Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn**

EVER AT THE SERVICE OF HOLY GOD, THE INFINITE CHRIST AND THEE!

-----

**Phoenix Journals # 25 -- pages 63-70**

Before leaving the Talmud as my subject I would like to refer to the most authentic analysis of the Talmud which has ever been written. You should obtain a copy of it and read it. You will be amply rewarded for your trouble in finding a copy of it, I can doubly assure you. The name of the book is "The Talmud". It was written almost a century ago in French by Arsene Darmesteter. In 1897 it was translated into English by the celebrated Henrietta Szold and published by the Jewish Publication Society of America in Philadelphia. Henrietta Szold was an outstanding educator and Zionist and one of the most notable and admirable so-called or self-styled "Jews" of this century. Henrietta Szold's translation of Arsene Darmesteter's "The Talmud" is a

classic. You will never understand the Talmud until you have read it. I will quote from it sparingly:

"Now Judaism finds its expression in the Talmud, which is not a remote suggestion and a faint echo thereof, but in which it has become incarnate, in which it has taken form, passing from a state of the abstraction into the domain of real things. THE STUDY OF JUDAISM IS THAT OF THE TALMUD, AS THE STUDY OF THE TALMUD IS THAT OF JUDAISM...THEY ARE TWO INSEPARABLE THINGS, OR BETTER, THEY ARE ONE AND THE SAME....Accordingly, the Talmud is the completest expression of religious movement, and this code of endless prescriptions and minute ceremonials represents in its perfection the total work of the religious idea...The miracle was accomplished by a book, the Talmud....The Talmud, in turn is composed of two distinct parts, the Mishna and the Gemara; the former the text, the latter the commentary upon the text...By the term Mishna we designate A COLLECTION OF DECISIONS AND TRADITIONAL LAWS, EMBRACING ALL DEPARTMENTS OF LEGISLATION, CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS....This code, which was the work of several generations of Rabbis...Nothing, indeed can equal the importance of the Talmud, unless it be the ignorance that prevails concerning it....This explains how it happens that a single page of the Talmud contains three or four different languages, or rather specimens of one language at three or four stages of degeneracy...Many a Mishna of five or six lines is accompanied by fifty or sixty pages of explanation...is Law in all its authority; it constitutes dogma and cult; it is the fundamental element of the Talmud...The DAILY STUDY OF THE TALMUD, WHICH AMONG JEWS BEGAN WITH THE AGE OF TEN TO END WITH LIFE ITSELF, necessarily was a severe gymnastic for the mind, thanks to which IT ACQUIRED INCOMPARABLE SUBTLETY AND ACUMEN...SINCE IT ASPIRES TO ONE THING; TO ESTABLISH FOR JUDAISM A 'CORPUS JURIS ECCLESIASTICI'".

The above quotations were culled from a treatise intended to sugar-coat the Talmud. In painting a nice word-picture of the Talmud that author could not escape mentioning the above facts also. Coming from this source under the circumstances the facts stated above do not add glory to the Talmud.

"The Talmud Unmasked, the Secret Rabbinical Teachings Concerning Christians" was written by Rev. I. B. Pranaitis, master of Theology and Professor of the Hebrew Language at the Imperial Ecclesiastical Academy of the Roman Catholic Church in Old St. Petersburg, Russia. The Rev. Pranaitis was the greatest of the students of the Talmud. His complete command of the Hebrew language qualified him to analyze the Talmud as few men in history.

The Rev. Pranaitis scrutinized the Talmud for passages referring to Jesus, Christians and the Christian faith. These passages were translated by him into Latin. Hebrew

lends itself to translation into Latin better than it does directly into English. The translation of the passages of the Talmud referring to Jesus, Christians and Christian faith were printed in Latin by the Imperial Academy of Sciences in St. Petersburg in 1893 with the Imprimatur of his Archbishop. The translation from the Latin into English was made by great Latin scholars in the United States in 1939 with funds provided by wealthy Americans for that purpose.

In order not to leave any loose ends on the subject of the Talmud's references to Jesus, to Christians and to the Christian faith I will below summarize translation into English from the Latin texts of Rev. Pranaitis' "The Talmud Unmasked, The Secret Rabbinical Teachings Concerning Christians". It would require too much space to quote these passages verbatim with their foot-notes from the Soncino Edition in English.

First I will summarize the references by Rev. Pranaitis referring to Jesus in the Talmud in the original texts translated by him into Latin, and from Latin into English:

Sanhedrin, 67a Jesus referred to as the son of Pandira, a soldier.  
Kallah, 1b, (18b) Illegitimate and conceived during menstruation.  
Sanhedrin, 67a. Hanged on the eve of Passover.  
Toldath Jeschu. Birth related in most shameful expressions.  
Abhodah Zarah, II. Referred to as the son of Pandira, a Roman soldier.  
Schabbath XIV. Again referred to as the son of Pandira, the Roman.  
Sanhedrin, 43a. On the eve of Passover they hanged Jesus.  
Schabbath, 104b. Called a fool and no one pays attention to fools.  
Toldoth Jeschu. Judas and Jesus engage in quarrel with filth.  
Sanhedrin, 103a. Suggested corrupts his morals and dishonors self.  
Sanhedrin, 107b. Seduced, corrupted and destroyed Israel.  
Zohar III, (282). Died like a beast and buried in animal's dirt heap.  
Hilkoth Melakhim. Attempt to prove Christians err in worship of Jesus.  
Abhodah Zarah, 21a. Reference to worship of Jesus in homes unwanted.  
Orach Chaiim, 113. Avoid appearance of paying respect to Jesus.  
Iore Dea, 150, 2. Do not appear to pay respect to Jesus by accident.  
Abhodah Zarah (6a)). False teaching to worship on first day of Sabbath.

The above are a few selected from a very complicated arrangement in which many references are obscured by intricate reasoning. The following are a few summarized references to Christians and the Christian faith although not always expressed in exactly that manner. There are eleven names used in the Talmud for non-Talmud followers, by which Christians are meant. Besides Notsrim, from Jesus the Nazarene, Christians are called by all the names used in the Talmud to designate all non-"Jews": Minim, Edom, Abhodah Zarah, Akum, Obhde Elilim, Nokrim, Amme Haarets, Kuthrim, Apikorosim, and Goim. Besides supplying the names by which Christians

are called in the Talmud, the passages quoted below indicate what kind of people the Talmud pictures the Christians to be, and what the Talmud says about the religious worship of the Christians.

Hilkhoth Maakhaloth. Christians are idolators, must not associate.  
Abhodah Zarah (22a). Do not associate with gentiles they shed blood.  
Iroë Dea 153,2). Must not associate with the Christians, shed blood.  
Abhodah Zarah (15b). Suggest Christians have sex relations with animals.  
Abhodah Zarah (22a). Suspect Christians of intercourse with animals.  
Schabbath (145B). Christians unclean because they eat accordingly.  
Abhodah Zarah (22a). Christians unclean because they are not at Mount Sinai.  
Iroë Dea (198 48). Clean female Jews contaminated meeting Christians.  
Kerithuth (6b p.78). Jews called men, Christians not called men.  
Makkoth (7b). Innocent of murder if intent was to kill Christian.  
Orach Chaiim (225,10). Christians and animals grouped for comparisons.  
Midrasch Talpioth (225). Christians created to minister to Jews always.  
Orach Chaiim, 57,6a). Christians to be pitied more than sick pigs.  
Zohar II (64b). Christian idolators likened to cows and asses.  
Kethuboth (110b). Psalmist compares Christians to unclean beasts.  
Sanhedrin (74b) Tos. Sexual intercourse of Christian like that of beast.  
Kethuboth (3b). The seed of Christian is valued as seed of beast.  
Kidduschim (68a). Christians like the people of an ass.  
Eben Haezar (44,8). Marriages between Christians and Jews null.  
Zohar (II,64b). Christian birth rate must be diminished materially.  
Zohar (I,28b). Christian idolators children of Eve's serpent.  
Zohar (I,131a). Idolatrous people (Christian) befoul the world.  
Emek Hammelech (23d). Non-Jews' souls come from death and death's shadow.  
Zohar (I, 46b, 47a). Souls of gentiles have unclean divine origins.  
Rosch Haschanach (17a). Non-Jews souls go down to hell.  
Iroë Dea (337, 1). Replace dead Christians like lost cow or ass.  
Iebhammoth (61a). Jews called men, but not Christians called men.  
Abhodah Zarah (14b) T. Forbidden to sell religious works to Christians.  
Abhodah Zarah (78). Christian churches are places of idolatry.  
Iroë Dea (142, 10). Must keep far away physically from churches.  
Iroë Dea (142, 15). Must not listen to church music or look at idols.  
Iroë Dea (143, 1). Must not rebuild homes destroyed near churches.  
Hilkoth Abh.Zar. (10b). Jews must not resell broken chalices to Christians.  
Schabbath (116a) Tos. Gospels called volumes of iniquity, heretical books.  
Schabbath (116a). Talmudists agree that books of Christians be burned.  
Abhodah Zarah (2a). Festivals of Christians called days of calamity.  
Abhodah Zarah (78c). Christian feast days despicable, vain and evil.  
Abhodah Zarah (6a). Forbidden to observe Christian Christmas Day.  
Hilkoth Akum (ch,IX). Forbidden to celebrate Easter and Christmas.  
Chullin (91b). Jews possess dignity even an angel cannot share.  
Sanhedrin, 58b. To strike Israelite like slapping face of God.  
Chagigah, 15b. A Jew considered good in spite of sins he commits.  
Gittin (62a). Jew stay away from Christian homes on holidays.

Iore Dea (148,10). Jew must not return greeting Christian, do it first.  
 Choschen Ham, (26,1). Jew must not sue before a Christian judge or laws.  
 Choschen Ham, (34 19). Christian or servant cannot become witnesses.  
 Iore Dea (112,1). Avoid eating with Christians, breeds familiarity.  
 Abhodah Zarah (35b). Do not drink milk from a cow milked by Christian.  
 Iore Dea (178,1). Never imitate customs of Christians, even hair-combs.  
 Abhodah Zarah (72b). Wine touched by Christians must be thrown away.  
 Iore Dea (120, 1). Bought-dishes from Christians must be well washed.  
 Abhodah Zarah (2a). For three days before Christians festivals, avoid all.  
 Abhodah Zarah (78c). Festivals of followers of Jesus regarded as idolatry.  
 Iore Dea (139, 1). Avoid things used by Christians in their worship.  
 Abhodah Zarah (14b). Forbidden to sell Christians articles for worship  
 Iore Dea (151, 1) H. Do not sell water to Christians for baptisms.  
 Abhodah Zarah (2a, T). Do not trade with Christians on their feast days.  
 Abhodah Zarah (I, 2). Now permitted to trade with Christians on such days.  
 Abhodah Zarah (2aT). Trade with Christians because they have money to pay.  
 Iore Dea (148, 5). If Christian is not devout may send him gifts.  
 Hilkoth Akum (IX, 2). Send gifts to Christians only if they are irreligious.  
 Iore Dea (81, 7, Ha.). Christian wet-nurses to be avoided because dangerous.  
 Iore Dea (153, 1 H). Christian nurse will lead children to heresy.  
 Iore Dea (155, 1). Avoid Christian doctors not well known to neighbors.  
 Peaschim (25a). Avoid medical help from idolators, Christians meant.  
 Iore Dea (156, 1). Avoid Christian barbers unless escorted by Jews.  
 Abhodah Zarah (26a). Avoid Christian midwives as dangerous when alone.  
 Zohar (1,25b). Those who do good to Christians never rise when dead.  
 Hilkoth Akum (X, 6). Help needy Christians if it will promote peace.  
 Iore Dea (148,12H). Hide hatred for Christians at their celebrations.  
 Abhodah Zarah (20a). Never praise Christians lest it be believed true.  
 Iore Dea (151, 14). Not allowed to praise Christians to add to glory.  
 Hilkoth Akum (V, 12). Quote Scriptures to forbid mention of Christian god.  
 Iore Dea (146, 15). Refer to Christian religious articles with contempt.  
 Iore Dea (147, 5). Deride Christian religious articles without wishes.  
 Hilkoth Akum (X, 5). No gifts to Christians, gifts to converts.  
 Iore Dea (151, 11). Gifts forbidden to Christians encourages friendship.  
 Iore Dea (334, 43). Exile for that Jew who sells farm to Christian.  
 Iore Dea (154, 2). Forbidden to teach a trade to a Christian.  
 Babha Bathra (54b). Christian property belongs to first person claiming.  
 Choschen Ham. (183, 7). Keep what Christian overpays in error.  
 Choschen Ham. (126, 1). Jew may keep lost property of Christian found by Jew.  
 Babha Kama (113b). It is permitted to deceive Christians.  
 Choschen Ham. (183, 7). Jews must divide what they overcharge Christians.  
 Choschen Ham. (156, 5). Jews must not take Christian customers from Jews.  
 Iore Dea (157, 2 H). May deceive Christians that believe Christian tenets.  
 Abhodah Zarah (54a). Usury may be practiced upon Christians or apostates.  
 Iore Dea (159, 1). Usury permitted now for any reason to Christians.  
 Babha Kama (113a). Jew may lie and perjure to condemn a Christian.  
 Babha Kama (113b). Name of God not profaned when lying to Christians.

Kallah (Ib, p.18). Jew may perjure himself with a clear conscience.  
 Schabbouth Hag. (6d). Jew may swear falsely by use of subterfuge wording.  
 Zohar (I, 160a). Jews must always try to deceive Christians.  
 Iore Dea (158, 1). Do not cure Christians unless it makes enemies.  
 Orach Cahim (330, 2). Do not assist Christian's childbirth on Saturday.  
 Choschen Ham. (425, 5). Unless believes in Torah do not prevent his death.  
 Iore Dea (158, 1). Christians not enemies must not be saved either.  
 Hilkoth Akum (X, 1). Do not save Christians in danger of death.  
 Choschen Ham. (388, 15). Kill those who give Israelites' money to Christians.  
 Sanhedrin (59a). Prying into Jews' "Law" to get death penalty.  
 Hilkoth Akum (X, 2). Baptized Jews are to be put to death.  
 Iore Dea (158, 2) Hag. Kill renegades who turn to Christian rituals.  
 Choschen Ham. (425, 5). Those who do not believe in Torah are to be killed.  
 Hilkoth tesch. III, 8. Christians and others deny the "Law" of the Torah.  
 Zohar (I, 25a). Christians are to be destroyed as idolators.  
 Zohar (II, 19a) Captivity of Jews ends when Christian princes die.  
 Zohar (I, 219b). Princes of Christians are idolators, must die.  
 Obadiah. When Rome is destroyed Israel will be redeemed.  
 Abhodah Zarah (26b) T. "Even the best of the Goim should be killed".  
 Sepher Or Israel 177b. If Jew kills Christian commits no sin.  
 Ialkut Simoni (245c). Shedding blood of impious offers sacrifice to God.  
 Zohar (II, 43a). Extermination of Christians necessary sacrifice.  
 Zohar (L, 38b, 39a). High place in heaven for those who kill idolators.  
 Hilkoth Akum (X, 1). Make no agreements and show no mercy to Christians.  
 Hilkoth Akum (X, 1). Either turn them away from their idols or kill.  
 Hilkoth Akum (X, 7). Allow no idolators to remain where Jews are strong.  
 Choschen Ham. (338, 16). All contribute to expense of killing traitor.  
 Pesachim (49b). No need of prayers while beheading on Sabbath.  
 Schabbath (118a). Prayers to save from punishment of coming Messiah.

In the Library of Congress and the New York Public Library, unless recently removed, you can find a copy of "The Talmud Unmasked, The Secret Rabbinical Teachings Concerning Christians" by the Rev. I. B. Pranaitis. A copy of the original work printed in St. Petersburg, Russia in 1892 can be made available to you by our mutual friend if you are interested in reading the above passages in the original Hebrew text with their Latin translation. I trust my summaries correctly explain the original text. I believe they do. If I am in error in any way please be so kind as to let me know. It was very difficult to reduce them to short summaries.

The National Conference of Christians and Jews need not scrutinize the "63 books" of the Talmud to discover all the anti-Christ, anti-Christian, and anti-Christian faith passages in the books which are "THE LEGAL CODE WHICH FORMS THE BASIS OF JEWISH RELIGIOUS LAW" and which is "THE TEXTBOOK USED IN THE TRAINING OF RABBIS". They can also keep in mind that, as Rabbi Morris Kertzer also points out, as explained earlier, that "ADULTS STUDY ANCIENT WRITINGS

TOO...IN...GROUP DISCUSSION OF TALMUD BEFORE EVENING PRAYER". If the National Conference of Christians and Jews are genuinely interested in "interfaith" and "brotherhood" do you not think, my dear Dr. Goldstein, that they should compel a start at once to expunge from the Talmud the anti-Christ, anti-Christian and anti-Christianity passages from the Talmud in the "brotherly" way they expunged passages from the New Testament? Will you ask them?

Throughout the world the Oxford English Dictionary is accepted as the most authoritative and authentic source for information on the origin, definition and use of words in the English language. Authorities in all fields everywhere accept the Oxford English Dictionary as the most trustworthy fountain of enlightenment on all phases of the English language. The Oxford English Dictionary brings out clearly that "Judaist" and "Judaic" are the correct forms for the improper and incorrect misused and misleading "Jew" and "Jewish". You will agree completely with the Oxford English Dictionary if you consider the matter carefully. "Judaist" and "Judaic" are correct. "Jew" and "Jewish" are incorrect. "Jew" and "Jewish" do not belong in the English language if the use of correct words is of interest to the English-speaking peoples.

The so-called or self-styled "Jews" cannot truthfully describe themselves as "Jews" because they are not in any sense "Judeans". They can correctly identify themselves by their religious belief if they so wish by identifying themselves as "Judaists". A "Judaist" is a person who professes so-called "Judaism" as his religious belief, according to the Oxford English Dictionary. The origin of "Jew" has not its roots in "Judaism", as explained. The adjective form of "Judaist" is "Judaic". "Jewish" as an adjective is just as incorrect as "Jew" is as a noun. "Jewish" has no reason to exist.

Well-planned and well-financed publicity by so-called or self-styled "Jews" in English-speaking countries in the 18<sup>th</sup>, 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> centuries created a wide acceptance and use for "Jewish". "Jewish" is being used today in many ways that are no less fantastic and grotesque than incorrect and inaccurate. "Jewish" is used today to describe everything from "Jewish blood", whatever that may be, to "Jewish Rye bread", strange as that may sound. The many implications, inferences and innuendoes of "Jewish" today resulting from its commercial uses beggar description.

At the 1954 annual meeting of the St. Paul Guild in the Plaza Hotel in New York City before more than 1000 Catholics, a Roman Catholic priest who was the main speaker and the guest of honor referred to "my Jewish blood". It just happens that this priest was born a so-called or self-styled "Jew" in eastern Europe and was converted to Catholicism there about 25 years ago. It seems unique that a priest who has professed Catholicism that length of time should mention "my Jewish blood" to Catholics. The radio blasts and the out-door signs blazon "Levy's Jewish Rye Bread", in the same city at the same time. Between these two extremes are countless other products and other services which advertise themselves in print, on radio and television, as "Jewish".

This priest who talks to Catholics about "my Jewish blood" when he addresses audiences also refers to the "Jewish blood" of Mary, Holy Mother of Jesus, to the "Jewish blood" of the Apostles, and to the "Jewish blood" of the early Christians. What he means by "Jewish blood" mystifies those Catholics who hear him. They query "what is 'Jewish blood'?" They ask what happens to "Jewish blood" when so-called or self-styled "Jews" are converted to Catholicism? And in the extreme case when a so-called or self-styled "Jew" becomes a Roman Catholic priest? How is "Jewish blood" biologically different from the blood of persons who profess other religious faiths, they ask. It is hard for me to believe that there is anything biologically different which determines characteristics typical of a specific religious belief. Are the inherent racial and national characteristics determined by religious dogma or doctrine?

The word "Jewess" raises a similar question. If "Jewess" is the female for the male "Jew" I must admit that I have been unable to find female as well as male designations for persons professing any religious belief other than so-called "Judaism". Are there any other that you know? I have searched for the female of Catholicism, Protestantism, Hindu, Moslem, and others but without success. It seems very popular now to refer to Mary, Holy Mother of Jesus, as a "Jewess". It does seem unrealistic to identify the sex of members of any religious belief by appropriate designations. If the word "Jew" is regarded as descriptive of a race or a nation, as is often the case, it is equally unrealistic to indicate the sex of members of a race or a nation by a suffix used for that purpose. I know of no case in that respect except "Negress", and the Negro race strongly objects to the use of that designation, and strongly.

Another word is creating more problems among Christians. I refer to "Judeo-Christian". You see it more and more day by day. Based on our present knowledge of history, and on good sense applied to theology, the term "Judeo-Christian" presents a strange combination. Does "Judeo" refer to ancient "Pharisaism", or to "Talmudism", or to so-called "Judaism"? In view of what we know today, how can there be "Judeo-Christian" anything? Based upon what is now known "Judeo-Christian" is as unrealistic as it would be to say anything is "hot-cold", or "old-young", or "heavy-light", or that a person was "healthy-sick", or "poor-rich", or "dumb-smart", or "ignorant-educated", or "happy-sad". These words are antonyms, not synonyms. "Judeo-Christian" in the light of incontestable facts are also antonyms, not synonyms as so-called or self-styled "Jews" would like Christians to believe. More sand for Christian's eyes.

An "Institute of Judaeo-Christian Studies" has been established by Seton Hall University. It is actually a "one-man Institute". Father John M. Oesterreicher is the "one-man Institute". The "Institute of Judaeo-Christian Studies" occupies a small office in a down-town office building in Newark, N. J. This "one-man Institute", according to their literature, has no faculty except Father Oesterreicher, and no students. Father

Oesterreicher was born a so-called or self-styled "Jew" and became a convert to Catholicism. I have had the pleasure of hearing him talk on many occasions. Addresses by Father Oesterreicher and literature by mail are the principal activities of the "institute of Judaeo-Christian Studies". Father Oesterreicher also plans to publish books and circulate them throughout the world, in large quantities.

Father Oesterreicher leaves no stones unturned to convince Catholics that "Judaeo-Christian" is a combination of two words that are synonyms theologically. Nothing could be further from the truth. Father Oesterreicher impresses that viewpoint upon his Catholic audiences. Father Oesterreicher talks to Catholic audiences only, so far as I am able to tell. In his addresses Father Oesterreicher impresses upon Catholics the opinion he personally holds on the question of the dependence of the Christian faith upon so-called "Judaism". His audiences depart Father Oesterreicher's addresses very much confused.

It would make better Catholics out of Father Oesterreicher's audiences if he would "sell" Jesus and the Catholic Church rather than try to "sell" so-called "Judaism" to his audiences. Well-planned and well-financed publicity by so-called or self-styled "Jews" manages to keep Christians well informed on the subject of so-called "Judaism". If Father Oesterreicher would concentrate upon "selling" Jesus and the Christian faith to audiences of so-called or self-styled "Jews" he would be doing more towards realizing the objective of Christian effort. The activities of this "one-man Institute" are somewhat of a deep mystery. But I am certain that Monsignor McNulty will never allow the "Institute of Judaeo-Christian Studies" to bring discredit upon the fine record of Seton Hall as one of the foremost Catholic universities anywhere. But it will bear watching, and Monsignor McNulty will always appreciate constructive comment.

The word "anti-Semitism" is another word which should be eliminated from the English language. "Anti-Semitism" serves only one purpose today. It is used as a "smear word". When so-called or self-styled "Jews" feel that anyone opposes any of their objectives they discredit their victim by applying the word "anti-Semitic" through all the channels they have at their command and under their control I can speak with great authority on that subject. Because so-called or self-styled "Jews" were unable to disprove my public statements in 1946 with regard to the situation in Palestine, they spent millions of dollars to "smear" me as an "anti-Semite" hoping thereby to discredit me in the eyes of the public who were very much interested in what I had to say. Until 1946 I was a "little saint" to all so-called or self-styled "Jews". When I disagreed with them publicly on the Zionist intentions in Palestine I became suddenly "anti-Semite N° 1".

It is disgraceful to watch the Christian clergy take up the use of the word "anti-Semitism". They should know better. They know that "anti-Semitism" is a meaningless

word in the sense it is used today. They know the correct word is "Judaeophobe". "Anti-Semite" was developed into the "smear-word" it is today because "Semite" is associated with Jesus in the minds of Christians. Christians are accessories in the destruction of the Christian faith by tolerating the use of the smear-word "anti-Semitic" to silence by the most intolerable forms of persecution employing that smear-word Christians who oppose and oppose the evil conspirators.

END QUOTING FOR THIS SEGMENT

\* \* \* \* \*

Dharma, thank you for days of very diligent work and long hours at the keyboard. We can finish this subject material in the morning for you are weary and I need to be at other tasks. There is much to be monitored on your place during these critical hours. Let us pray that sanity prevails for if we have a bit more time we can bring a lot of persons into consciousness of the plight in which they have mired themselves through the vicious intent of the few who would be Kings. Of course, the would-be Kings know it also and that is one reason for the push into all-out war so that a confrontation is precipitated before it can be averted through diplomacy. Your troops are weary and frustrated while waiting and waiting in the desert sands and endless hours. This too, has been planned to wear them down and make them ready for anything just to get it over with and hopefully, home again. It must be obvious that "Peace" will have to be insured through military force--so, who wins?

Good night and may peace go within as we move along upon this journey. Salu.

//////////

Phoenix Journals # 25 -- pages 72-73

FREEDMAN/GOLDSTEIN--ZIONISTS UNCOVERED

It no doubt grieves you as much as it grieves me, my dear Dr. Goldstein, to see our nation's moral standards sink to new all-time lows day by day. Of that there is very little doubt. The moral standards of this nation in political, economic, social and spiritual fields are the factors which determine the position we will occupy in world

affairs. We will be judged on that basis from afar by the other 94% of the world's total population. Our 6% of the world's total population will succeed or fail in its efforts to retain world leadership by our moral standards because in the last analysis they influence the attitudes and activities of the nation. *The moral standards are the crucible in which the nation's character is refined and moulded. The end product will never be any better than the ingredients used.* It is some to think about.

There is much for which this Christian country can still feel very proud. But there is also much for which we cannot feel proud. A correct diagnosis of our nation's rapidly deteriorating moral standards in all walks of life will reveal the cause as the nation's current psychosis to concentrate primarily on how to (1) "make more money" and (2) "have more fun". How many persons do you personally know who include among their daily duties service and sacrifice in the defense against its enemies of that priceless birthright which is the God-given heritage of all those blessed to be born American? What services? What sacrifices?

With very few exceptions this generation seems to regard everything as secondary to our accountability to unborn generations for our generation's breach of the faith and betrayal of our trust to posterity. The sabotage of our nation's moral standards is more incidental to the program of that inimical conspiracy than accidental in the continued march of mankind towards an easier existence. The guidance and control of this nation's place in history has gravitated by default into the hands of those persons least worthy of the trusteeship. This notable achievement by them is their reward for their success in obtaining effective and numerous Christian "male prostitutes" to "front" for them. Too many of these efficacious Christian "male prostitutes" are scattered throughout the nation in public affairs for the security of the Christian faith and the nation's political, social and economic stability.

A "male prostitute" is a male who offers the faculties of his anatomy from the neck up for hire to anyone who will pay his "asking price" exactly as the female of the same species offers the facilities of her anatomy from the neck down to anyone who will pay her "asking price". Thousands of these pseudo-Christian "male-prostitutes" circulate freely unrecognized in all walks of life proudly pandering pernicious propaganda for pecuniary profit and political power. They are the "dog in the manger". The corroding effect of their subtle intrigue is slowly but surely disintegrating the moral fiber of the nation. This danger to the Christian faith cannot be overestimated. This peril to the nation should not be underestimated. The Christian clergy must remain alerted to it.

The international "crime of crimes" of all history, that reprehensible iniquity in which this nation played the major role, was committed in Palestine almost totally as a result of the interference of the United States in the situation on behalf solely of the Zionist world-wide organization with its headquarters in New York City. The interference of

the United States in that situation on behalf of the aggressors illustrates the power by the "male prostitutes" fearlessly functioning on behalf of the Zionist conspirators. It is the blackest page in our history.

The responsibility for that un-Christian, non-Christian and anti-Christian "cause" can be honestly deposited on the door-step of the Christian clergy. They must assume the full guilt for that inhuman and unholy crime committed in the name of Christian "charity". Sunday after Sunday, year in and year out, the Christian clergy dinned into the ears of 150,000,000 Christians who go to church regularly that Christians must regard it as their "*Christian duty*" to support the Zionist conspiracy for the conquest of Palestine. Well, we "sowed a wind", now we will "*reap a whirlwind*".

The 150,000,000 Christians in the United States were "high pressured" by the Christian clergy to give their unqualified support to the Zionist program to "repatriate" to their "homeland" in Palestine the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe who were the descendants of the Khazars. Christians were exhorted by the Christian clergy to regard the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe as God's "chosen people" and Palestine as their "Promised Land". But they knew better all the time. It was a case of cupidity (cupidity: Eager desire for possessions especially of wealth; avarice; greed.) NOT stupidity you can be sure.

---

Phoenix Journals # 25 -- page 144

*(Hatonn: Please keep uppermost in your minds that the term "JEW" did not appear in literature nor in any language until the 18<sup>th</sup> century. Even at that it is a "corrupted" English word for the 4<sup>th</sup> century Latin "Iudaeus". Further, keep in mind that the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe were NEVER Semites, are NOT Semites now, nor can they ever be regarded as "Semites" at any future time by any stretch of the imagination. Therefore, to claim Anti-Semitism to this group of people is absurd for it has no meaning in relationship to them, whatsoever. The assumption is likewise absurd and impossible, that these "Jews" could be the "Chosen People" for they come from the Khazar lineage. Now, the wondrous question is HOW and WHY the origin and the history of the Khazars and Khazar Kingdom was so well concealed from the world for so many centuries? It surely exists and existed and historically is documented. Could it be by the same deceptions which capture the world now in erroneous information*

*such as "Jews", "anti-Semite" and "Zionists"? By evidence of the (All Vows Vow) Kol Nidre, the self-labeled "JEWS" vow to keep no vows and swear on the Talmud to lie to all Goys--which is about everyone other than the self-styled or so-called self-appointed "JEWS". Anything you doubt herein--go look for yourselves for it is all written and documented!)*

---

Phoenix Journals # 25 - pages 57-61

### "YIDDISH"

Before it became known as the "Yiddish" language, the mother-tongue of the Khazars added many words to its limited ancient vocabulary as necessity required. These words were acquired from the languages of its neighboring nations with whom they had political, social or economic relations. Languages of all nations add to their vocabularies in the same way. The Khazars adapted words to their requirements from the German, the Slavonic and the Baltic languages. The Khazars adopted a great number of words from the German languages. The Germans had a much more advanced civilization than their Khazar neighbors and the Khazars sent their children to German schools and universities.

The "Yiddish" language is not a German dialect. Many people are led to believe so because "Yiddish" has borrowed so many words from the German language. If "Yiddish" is a German dialect acquired from the Germans then what language did the Khazars speak for the 1000 years they existed in Eastern Europe before they acquired culture from the Germans? The Khazars must have spoken some language when they invaded Eastern Europe. What was that language? When did they discard it? How did the entire Khazar population discard one language and adopt another all of a sudden? The idea is too absurd to discuss. "Yiddish" is the modern name for the ancient mother-tongue of the Khazars with added German, Slavonic and Baltic adopted and adapted numerous words.

"Yiddish" must not be confused with "Hebrew" because they both use the same characters as their alphabets. There is not one word of "Yiddish" in ancient "Hebrew" nor is there one word of ancient "Hebrew" in "Yiddish". As I stated before, they are as totally different as Swedish and Spanish which both likewise use the same Latin characters for their alphabets. The "Yiddish" language is the cultural common

denominator for all the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in or from Eastern Europe. To the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in and from Eastern Europe "Yiddish" serves them like the English language serves the populations of the 48 states of the United States. Their cultural common denominator throughout the 48 states is the English language, or wherever they may emigrate and resettle. The English language is the tie which binds them to each other. It is the same with the "Yiddish" language and so-called or self-styled "Jews" throughout the world.

"Yiddish" serves another very useful purpose for so-called or self-styled "Jews" throughout the world. They possess in "Yiddish" what no other national, racial or religious group can claim. Approximately 90% of the world's so-called or self-styled "Jews" living in 42 different countries of the world today are either emigrants from eastern Europe, or their parents emigrated from eastern Europe. "Yiddish" is a language common to all of them as their first or second language according to where they were born. It is an "international" language to them. Regardless of what country in the world they may settle in they will always find co-religionists who also speak "Yiddish". "Yiddish" enjoys other international advantages too obvious to describe here. "Yiddish" is the modern language of a nation which has lost its existence as a nation. "Yiddish" never had a religious implication, although using Hebrew characters for its alphabet. It must not be confused with words like "Jewish". But it is very much.

Directly north of the Khazar Kingdom at the height of its power a small Slavic state was organized in 820 A.D. on the south shore of the Gulf of Finland where it flows into the Baltic Sea. This small state was organized by a small group of Varangians from the Scandanavian peninsula on the opposite shore of the Baltic Sea. The native population of this newly formed state consisted of nomad Slavs who had made their home in this area from earliest recorded history. This infant nation was even smaller than our state of Delaware. This newly-born state however was the embryo which developed into the great Russian Empire. In less than 1000 years since 820 A.D. this synthetic nation expanded its borders by ceaseless conquests until it now includes more than 9,500,000 square miles in Europe and Asia, or more than three times the area of continental United States, and they have not stopped.

During the 10<sup>th</sup>, 11<sup>th</sup>, 12<sup>th</sup> and 13<sup>th</sup> centuries the rapidly expanding Russian nation gradually swallowed up the Khazar kingdom, its neighbor directly to the south. The conquest of the Khazar Kingdom by the Russians supplies history with the explanation for the presence after the 13th century of the large number of so-called or self-styled "Jews" in Russia. The large number of so-called or self-styled "Jews" in Russia and in Eastern Europe after the destruction of the Khazar Kingdom were thereafter no longer known as Khazars but as the "Yiddish" populations of these many countries. They so refer to themselves today.

In the many wars with her neighbors in Europe after the 13<sup>th</sup> century Russia was required to cede to her victors large areas which were originally part of the Khazar Kingdom. In this manner Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Hungary, Rumania, and Austria acquired from Russia territory originally a part of the Khazar Kingdom. Together with this territory these nations acquired a segment of the population of so-called or self-styled "Jews" descended from the Khazars who once occupied the territory. These frequent boundary changes by the nations in eastern Europe explains the presence today of the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in all these countries who all trace their ancestry back to the converted Khazars. Their common language, their common culture, their common religion, and their common racial characteristics classify them all beyond any question of doubt with the Khazars who invaded Eastern Europe in the 1<sup>st</sup> century B.C. and were converted to "Talmudism" in the 7<sup>th</sup> century.

(Hatonn: Interruption for comment. I am asked why these people are continually referred to by Freedman, and me for that matter, as "so-called" or "self-styled"? Because, dear ones, that is how they refer to themselves--"self-styled" for they practice none of the original Judean practices but totally follow the Talmud).

The so-called or self-styled "Jews" throughout the world today of eastern European origin make up at least 90% of the world's total present population of so-called or self-styled "Jews". The conversion of King Bulan and the Khazar nations in the 7<sup>th</sup> century accomplished for "Talmudism", or for "Judaism" as "Talmudism" is called today, what the conversion of Constantine and the western European nations accomplished for Christianity. Christianity was a small comparatively unimportant religious belief practiced principally in the eastern Mediterranean area until the conversion to the Christian faith of the large populations of the western European pagan nations after the conversion of Constantine. "Talmudism", or "Judaism" as "Talmudism" is known today, was given its greatest stimulus in all its history with the conversion of the large pagan Khazar population in the 7<sup>th</sup> century. Without the conversion of the Khazar population it is doubtful if "Talmudism", or "Judaism" as "Talmudism" is known today, could have survived. "Talmudism", the civil and religious code of the Pharisees, most likely would have passed out of existence like the many other creeds and cults practiced by the peoples in that area before, during and after "Pharisaism" assumed its prominent position among these creeds and cults in the time of Jesus. "Talmudism", as "Pharisaism" was called later, would have disappeared with all its contemporary creeds and cults but for the conversion of the Khazars to "Talmudism" in the 7<sup>th</sup> century. At that time "Talmudism" was well on its way towards complete oblivion.

In the year 986 A.D. the ruler of Russia, Vladimir III, became a convert to the Christian faith in order to marry a Catholic Slavonic princess of a neighboring sovereign state. The marriage was otherwise impossible. Vladimir III thereupon also made his newly-acquired Christian faith the state religion of Russia replacing the pagan worship

formerly practiced in Russia since it was founded in 820 A.D. Vladimir III and his successors as the rulers of Russia attempted in vain to convert his so-called or self-styled "Jews", now Russian subjects, to Russia's Christian state religion, and to adopt the customs and culture of the numerically predominant Russian Christian population. The so-called or self-styled "Jews" in Russia refused and resisted this plan vigorously. They refused to adopt the Russian alphabet in place of the Hebrew characters used in writing their "Yiddish" language. They resisted the substitution of the Russian language for "Yiddish" as their mother-tongue. They opposed every attempt to bring about the complete assimilation of the former sovereign Khazar nation into the Russian nation. They resisted with every means at their disposal. The many forms of tension which resulted produced situations described by history as "massacres", "pogroms", "persecution", discrimination, etc.

In Russia at that period in history it was the custom as in other Christian countries in Europe at that time to take an oath, vow or pledge of loyalty to the rulers, the nobles, the feudal landholders and others in the name of Jesus Christ. It was after that conquest of the Khazars by the Russians that the wording of the "Kol Nidre" (All Vows) prayer was altered. The new altered version of the "Kol Nidre" (All Vows) prayer is referred to in the Talmud as "the law of revocation in advance". The "Kol Nidre" (All Vows) prayer was regarded as a "law". The effect of this "LAW OF REVOCATION IN ADVANCE" obtained for all who recited it each year on the eve of the Day of Atonement divine dispensation from all obligations acquired under "oaths, vows and pledges" to be made or taken in the COMING YEAR. The recital of the "Kol Nidre" (All Vows) prayer on the eve of the Day of Atonement released those so-called or self-styled "Jews" from any obligation under "oaths, vows or pledges" entered into during the NEXT TWELVE MONTHS. The "oaths, vows and pledges" made or taken by so-called or self-styled "Jews" were made or taken "with tongue in cheek", for twelve months.

(Hatonn: Now I am barraged with, "...well, what about the Christians--were they so perfect?" No indeed--they certainly were NOT and now have taken up the slop-over of the "Talmudic" teachings and are calling it "New Teachings for a Modern Society".

However, my scribe can only type so fast and we can only do one thing at a time in your time and space limitations. Further, it does no good to say, "Go read the history books and save us this work", for you won't do so--you even "skim" that which we give you and pronounce judgment with practically no study whatsoever. We have to take it according to the blueprint of God's sequence projections--therefore, NOW, at this sitting we are speaking of Khazar Talmudists--now calling themselves Zionists!).

The altered version of the "Kol Nidre" (All Vows) prayer created serious difficulties for the so-called or self-styled "Jews" when its wording became public property. It apparently did not remain a secret very long, although the Talmud states "the law of revocation in advance was not made public". The altered version of the "Kol Nidre" (All Vows) prayer soon became known as the "Jews Vow" and cast serious doubt upon "oaths, vows or pledges" given to Christians (or anyone else) by so-called or self-styled "Jews". Christians soon believed that "oaths, vows or pledges" were quite worthless when given by so-called or self-styled "Jews". This was the basis for so-called "discrimination" by governments, nobles, feudal landholders, and others who required oaths of allegiance and loyalty from those who entered their service.

An intelligent attempt was made to correct this situation by a group of German rabbis in 1844. In that year they called an international conference of rabbis in Brunswick, Germany. They attempted to have the "Kol Nidre" (All Vows) prayer completely eliminated from the Day of Atonement ceremonies, and entirely abolished from any religious service of their faith. They felt that this secular prologue to the Day of Atonement ceremonies was void of any spiritual implication and did not belong in any synagogue ritual. However the preponderant majority of the rabbis attending that conference in Brunswick came from Eastern Europe. They insisted that the altered version of the "Kol Nidre" (All Vows) prayer be retained exactly as it was then recited on the Day of Atonement. They demanded that it be allowed to remain as it had been recited in eastern Europe since the change by Meir ben Samuel six centuries earlier. It is today recited in exactly that form throughout the world by so-called or self-styled "Jews". Will the 150,000,000 Christians in the United States react any differently when they become more aware of its insidious implications?

How genuine can the implications, inferences and innuendoes of the so-called "brotherhood" and "interfaith" movements be under these circumstances? These so-called movements are sweeping the nation like prairie fires. If the Talmud is the axis of the political, economic, cultural and social attitudes and activities of so-called or self-styled "Jews" participating in these two so-called movements, how genuine are the "oaths, vows or pledges" taken or given in connection with these so-called movements by so-called or self-styled "Jews"? It would be a superlative gesture of "brotherhood" or of "interfaith" if the National Conference of Christians and Jews succeeded in expunging from the Talmud all anti-Christ, anti-Christian, and anti-Christianity passages. At a cost of many millions of dollars the National Conference of Christians and Jews succeeded in expunging from the New Testament passages which so-called or self-styled "Jews" regarded as offensive to their faith. A great portion of the cost was supplied by so-called or self-styled "Jews". Christians might now supply funds to expunge from the Talmud passages offensive to the Christian faith. Otherwise the so-called "brotherhood" and "interfaith" movements are merely mockeries.

END QUOTING FOR THIS SEGMENT

\* \* \* \* \*

We would take another rest, please. I hope you can begin to understand what a tremendous wall of humanity you face when you march off on this ground war in the Middle East and if the Islamic and Moslem world rise against you. You see, what you don't understand is that the "Christ" teachings are a way of life--not A MAN. Christ is a "state of being", not a Man's name. Whether or not the practice of "religion" of the Islams and Moslems is valid or invalid makes no difference at all--you have "modernized" your "Christianity" to suit the Satanic input by "voting in" all sorts of forbidden practices against the commandments as given forth--and naming it "modernization". The old world in the Middle East has not and they will rise up against you in the perception that YOU are the anti-Christ Satan. Right or wrong will cease to have any meaning as the blood begins to flow for there will be no sitting to a table to disagree and produce documents to debate the point. Those ones in the Middle East of those stoic religions, right or wrong, KNOW THAT FOR WHICH THEY STAND--HOW MANY OF YOU KNOW ABSOLUTELY THAT FOR WHICH YOU STAND AND LAY DOWN FORFEIT THE LIVES OF YOUR CHILDREN? Tell me that for which you stand and I will show you that it is not that which is taking place in Saudi Arabia this day! Salu.

---

The National Conference of Christians and Jews might look into the millions of dollars being invested today by so-called or self-styled "Jews" to insure that the Talmud shall remain the axis of political, economic, cultural and social attitudes and activities of so-called or self-styled "Jews" today, and future generations. Violating the basic principle of "brotherhood" and "Interfaith" so-called or self-styled "Jews" are spending millions of dollars each year to establish and equip quarters where the teachings of the Talmud can be indoctrinated into the minds of children from the time they are able to read and write. These few news items were selected from hundreds like them which are appearing daily in newspapers clear across the nation:

"Two new Jewish Centers, built at a cost of \$300,000 will be opened to a 1000 students for daily and Sunday school activities next month, it was announced today by the Associated Talmud Torahs". (Chicago Herald-Tribune, 8/19/50).

"The Yeshiva School Department now provides daytime an approved English-Hebrew curriculum for grades 1 to 5 (aged 5 1/2 to 10). The afternoon Talmud Torah has opened a new beginner's class and is accepting enrollment of advanced as well as beginner students". (Jewish Voice, 9/18/53).

"RABBI TO TALK ON TALMUD TO SHOLEM MEN. Dr. David Graubert presiding rabbi of Bet Din, and professor of rabbinical literature at the College of Jewish Studies, will present the first of his series of four lectures, "The World of the Talmud". (Chicago Tribune, 10/29/53).

"MARYLAND GRANTS DEGREE IN TALMUD. Baltimore, (JTA). New Israel Rabbinical College has been granted here authority by the Maryland State Board of Education to issue degrees of Master of Talmudic Law and Doctor of Talmudic Law". (Jewish Voice, 1/9/53).

"TALMUD LESSONS ON AIR FROM JERUSALEM. Weekly radio lectures on the Talmud, in English, will be available shortly on tape recordings for local stations in the United States and Canada, it was announced today". (California Jewish Voice, 1/11/52).

Earlier in this letter, my dear Dr. Goldstein, you remember reading a quotation by the most eminent authority on the Talmud to the effect that "THE MODERN JEW IS A PRODUCT OF THE TALMUD. Would it surprise you to learn that many Christians also are the "PRODUCT OF THE TALMUD". The teachings of the Talmud are accepted by Christians in the highest echelons. I will only quote one on the subject of the Talmud, the former President of the United States. In 1951 President Truman was presented with his second set of the "63 books" of the Talmud. On the occasion of this acceptance the newspapers carried the following news item:

"Mr. Truman thanked us for the books and said that he was glad to get them as „I have read many more of the ones presented four years ago than a lot of people think. He said that he did read a lot and that the book he read the most is the Talmud which contains much sound reasoning and good philosophy of life".

Former President Truman says he benefits by "much sound reasoning" and his brand of "good philosophy of life" which absorbs from the "book that he reads the most". His recent term in office reflected his study of the Talmud. No one familiar with the Talmud will deny that. But does our former President Truman know that Jesus did not feel the way he feels about the Talmud? The "much sound reasoning" and the "good philosophy of life" in the Talmud were constantly and consistently denounced by Jesus in no uncertain terms. Former President Truman should refresh his memory by reading the New Testament passages where Jesus expresses Himself on the question of the Pharisees and their Talmud. Will Mr. Truman state that in his opinion the Talmud was the "sort of book" from which Jesus "drew the teachings which enabled him to revolutionize the world" on "moral and religious subjects"?

-----

You will probably also be as astonished as the 150,000,000 Christians years ago when I electrified the nation with the first publication by me of the facts disclosed by my many years of research into the origin and the history of the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe. My many years of intensive research established *beyond any question of any doubt, contrary to the generally accepted belief held by Christians, that the SO-CALLED OR SELF-STYLED "JEWS" IN EASTERN EUROPE AT ANY TIME IN THEIR HISTORY IN EASTERN EUROPE WERE NEVER THE LEGENDARY "LOST TEN TRIBES" OF BIBLE LORE. THAT HISTORIC FACT IS INCONTROVERTIBLE.*

(Hatonn: Please note that the above said "lost ten tribes". This is why in referring to the Khazars (imitation Jews) we do refer to them as the Thirteenth--simply, furthermore, as designation and identification to separate them from the accepted myths. Remember, as we unfold this information, we are limited to that which is in your capability of receiving in understanding and the only means we have in printed or spoken material is through use of your own concepts and terminology. This is the mastery of the deceiver--to change meanings of terms and give you "readings" in secret authority and you know not the difference. YOU MUST LEARN THE DIFFERENCE, BROTHERS, FOR YOU HAVE ALLOWED YOURSELVES TO BE VICTIMS UNTO YOUR VERY DOOM).

Relentless research established as equally true that the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe at no time in their history could be correctly regarded as the direct lineal descendants of the legendary "lost ten tribes" of Bible lore. The so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe in modern history cannot legitimately point to a single ancient ancestor who ever set even a foot on the soil of Palestine in the era of Bible history. Research also revealed that the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe were never "Semites", are not "Semites" now, nor can they ever be regarded as "Semites" at any future time by any stretch of the imagination. Exhaustive research also irrevocably rejects as a fantastic fabrication the generally accepted belief by Christians that the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe are the legendary "Chosen People" so very vocally publicized by the Christian clergy from their pulpits.

Maybe you can explain to me, my dear Dr. Goldstein, the reason why and just how the origin and the history of the Khazars and Khazar Kingdom was so well concealed from the world for so many centuries? What secret mysterious power has been able for countless generations to keep the origin and the history of the Khazars and Khazar Kingdom out of history text-books and out of classroom courses in history throughout the world? The origin and history of the Khazars and Khazar Kingdom are certainly incontestable historic facts. These incontestable historic facts also establish

beyond any question of doubt the origin and history of the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe. The relationship to the origin and early history of the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe was one of history's best kept secrets until wide publicity was given in recent years on the subject. Do you not think, my dear Dr. Goldstein, that it is time the whole subject was dragged out of its hiding place?

In the year 1948 in the Pentagon in Washington I addressed a large assembly of the highest ranking officers of the United States Army principally in the G2 branch of Military Intelligence on the highly explosive geopolitical situation in eastern Europe and the Middle East. Then as now that area of the world was a potential threat to the peace of the world and to the security of this nation. I explained to them fully the origin of the Khazars and Khazar Kingdom. I felt then as I feel now that without a clear and comprehensive knowledge of that subject it is not possible to understand or to evaluate properly what has been taking place in the world since 1917, the year of the Bolshevik revolution in Russia. It is the "key" to that problem.

Upon the conclusion of my talk a very alert Lieutenant Colonel present at the meeting informed me that he was the head of the history department of one of the largest and highest scholastic rated institutions of higher education in the United States. He had taught history there for 16 years. He had recently been called back to Washington for further military service. To my astonishment he informed me that he had never in all his career as a history teacher or otherwise heard the word "Khazar" before he heard me mention it there. That must give you some idea, my dear Dr. Goldstein, of how successful that mysterious secret power was with their plot to "black out" the origin and the history of the Khazars and Khazar Kingdom in order to conceal from the world and particularly Christians the true origin and history of the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe.

The Russian conquest in the 10th-13th centuries of the little-known-to-history Khazars apparently ended the existence for all time of the little-known-to-history 800,000 square mile sovereign kingdom of the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe, known then as the Khazar Kingdom. Historians and theologians now agree that this political development was the reason for the "IMPORTANT CHANGE IN THE WORDING OF THE 'KOL NIDRE' by Meir ben Samuel in the 11th century, and for the policy adopted by the so-called or self-styled "Jews" that "THE LAW OF REVOCATION IN ADVANCE WAS NOT MADE PUBLIC". Will you be patient with me while I review here as briefly as I can the history of that political emergence and disappearance of a nation from the pages of history?

*(Hatonn: For you readers of the Journals, please do not skip over this particular segment simply because we have covered it prior to this in a couple or three of the*

*Journals. You are so misinformed that you need to hear it again and again until it comes into your consciousness as reality. These pieces of information being brought forth now are the most important documentations ever brought unto your planet and this is only the beginning of the outlay of "how it REALLY is!" So please get the pieces in mental place so that you will be prepared for the facts yet to come forth).*

Prior to the 10th century the Khazar Kingdom had already been reduced by Russian conquests to an area of about 800,000 square miles. (See copy of map at end of document). As you will observe on this map reproduced from the Jewish Encyclopedia the territory of the Khazar Kingdom in the 10th century was still by far the largest of any nation in Europe. The population of the Khazar Kingdom was made up for the most part of Khazars with the addition of the remnants of the populations of the 25 peaceful agricultural nations which had inhabited this approximate 1,000,000 square miles before their conquest by the invading Khazars. In the 1st century B.C. the Khazars had invaded eastern Europe from their homeland in Asia. The Khazars invaded eastern Europe via the land route between the north end of the Caspian Sea and the south end of the Ural Mountains. (see map)

The Khazars were not "Semites". They were an Asiatic Mongoloid nation. They are classified by modern anthropologists as Turco-Finn racially. From time immemorial the homeland of the Khazars was in the heart of Asia. They were a very warlike nation. The Khazars were driven out of Asia finally by the nations in Asia with whom they were continually at war. The Khazars invaded eastern Europe to escape further defeats in Asia. The very warlike Khazars did not find it difficult to subdue and conquer the 25 peaceful agricultural nations occupying approximately 1,000,000 square miles in eastern Europe. In a comparatively short period the Khazars established the largest and most powerful kingdom in Europe, and probably the wealthiest also.

The Jewish Encyclopedia has five pages on the Khazars but I will skip through them:

"CHAZARS: A people of Turkish origin whose life and history are interwoven with THE VERY BEGINNINGS OF THE HISTORY OF THE JEWS OF RUSSIA.....driven on by the nomadic tribes of the steppes and by THEIR OWN DESIRE FOR PLUNDER AND REVENGE....In the second half of the sixth century the Chazars moved westward....The kingdom of the Chazars was firmly established in MOST OF SOUTH RUSSIA LONG BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE RUSSIAN MONARCHY BY THE VARANGIANS (855)...At this time the kingdom of the Chazars moved westward...The kingdom of the Chazars stood at the height of its power AND WAS CONSTANTLY AT WAR...At the end of the eighth century...the chagan (king) of the Chazars and his grandees, TOGETHER WITH A LARGE

NUMBER OF HIS HEATHEN PEOPLE, EMBRACED THE JEWISH RELIGION...The Jewish population in the entire domain of the Chazars, in the period between the seventh and tenth centuries, MUST HAVE BEEN CONSIDERABLE...about the NINTH CENTURY, IT APPEARS AS IF ALL THE CHAZARS WERE JEWS AND THAT THEY HAD BEEN CONVERTED TO JUDAISM ONLY A SHORT TIME BEFORE....It was one of the successors of Bulan named Obadiah, who regenerated the kingdom and STRENGTHENED THE JEWISH RELIGION. He invited Jewish scholars to settle in his dominions, and founded SYNAGOGUES AND SCHOOLS.



The people were instructed in the Bible, Mishnah, and the TALMUD and in the 'divine service of the hazzanim'...In their writings the CHAZARS USED THE HEBREW LETTERS...THE CHAZAR LANGUAGES PREDOMINATED...Obadiah was succeeded by his son Hezekiah; the latter by his son Manasseh; Manasseh by Hanukkah, a brother of Obadiah; Hanukkah by his son Isaac; Isaac by his son Moses (or Manasseh II); the latter by his son Nisi; and Nisi by his son Aaron II. King Joseph himself was a son of Aaron, AND ASCENDED THE THRONE IN ACCORDANCE

WITH THE LAW OF THE CHAZARS RELATING TO SUCCESSION.....The king had twenty-five wives, all of royal blood, and sixty concubines, all famous beauties. Each one slept in a separate tent and was watched by a eunuch...THIS SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN THE BEGINNING OF THE DOWNFALL OF THE CHAZAR KINGDOM...The Russian Varangians established themselves at Kiev...until the final conquest of the Chazars by the Russians...After a hard fight the Russians conquered the Chazars...Four years later the Russians conquered all the Chazarian territory east of the Azov...Many members of the Chazarian royal family emigrated to Spain...Some went to Hungary, *BUT THE GREAT MASS OF THE PEOPLE REMAINED IN THEIR NATIVE COUNTRY*".

The greatest historian on the origin and the history of the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe was Professor H. Graetz, himself a so-called or self-styled "Jew". Professor H. Graetz points out in his famous "History of the Jews" that when so-called or self-styled "Jews" in other countries hear a rumor about so-called or self-styled "Jews" in the Khazar Kingdom they believe these converted Khazars to be the "lost ten tribes". These rumors were no doubt responsible for the legend which grew up that Palestine was the "homeland" of the converted Khazars. On page 141 in his "History of the Jews" Professor H. Graetz states:

"The Chazars professed a coarse religion, which was combined with sensuality and lewdness...After Obadiah came a long series of Jewish Chagans (kings), for ACCORDING TO A FUNDAMENTAL LAW OF THE STATE ONLY JEWISH RULERS WERE PERMITTED TO ASCEND THE THRONE....For some time THE JEWS OF OTHER COUNTRIES HAD NO KNOWLEDGE OF THE CONVERSION OF THIS POWERFUL KINGDOM TO JUDAISM, and when at last a vague rumor to this effect reached them, THEY WERE OF THE OPINION THAT CHAZARIA WAS PEOPLED *BY THE REMNANT OF THE FORMER TEN TRIBES*".

When the Khazars in the 1<sup>st</sup> century B.C. invaded eastern Europe their mother-tongue was an Asiatic language, referred to in the Jewish Encyclopedia as the "Khazar languages". They were primitive Asiatic dialects without any alphabet or any written form. When King Bulan was converted in the 7<sup>th</sup> century he decreed that the Hebrew characters he saw in the Talmud and other Hebrew documents was thereupon to become the alphabet for the Khazar language. The Hebrew characters were adapted to the phonetics of the spoken Khazar language in order to provide a means for providing a written record of their speech. The adoption of the Hebrew characters had no racial, political or religious implication.

The western European uncivilized nations which had no alphabet for their spoken language adopted the alphabet of the Latin language under comparable circumstances. With the invasion of western Europe by the Romans the civilization and the culture

of the Romans was introduced into these uncivilized areas. Thus the Latin alphabet was adopted for the language of the French, Spanish, English, Swedish and many other western European languages. These languages were completely foreign to each other yet they all used the same alphabet. The Romans brought their alphabet with their culture to these uncivilized nations exactly like the rabbis brought the Hebrew alphabet from Babylonia to the Khazars when they introduced writing to them in the form of the Talmud's alphabet.

Since the conquest of the Khazars by the Russians and the disappearance of the Khazar Kingdom the language of the Khazars is known as Yiddish. For about six centuries the so-called or self-styled "Jews" of eastern Europe have referred to themselves while still resident in their native eastern European countries as "Yiddish" by nationality. They identified themselves as "Yiddish" rather than as Russian, Polish, Galician, Lithuanian, Rumanian, Hungarian or by the nation of which they were citizens. They also referred to the common language they all spoke as "Yiddish" also. There are today in New York City as you know, my dear Dr. Goldstein, many "Yiddish" newspapers, "Yiddish" theatres, and many other cultural organization of so-called or self-styled "Jews" from eastern Europe which are identified publicly by the word "Yiddish" in their title.

---

Phoenix Journals # 22 -- pages 33-35

### UFO's--TRUTH OF ACTION AND BUNK

I hope you harken back to the beginning of these writings when we were blasted by ones for plagiarism and then pulled the rug out of the truth of the conclusions they drew. The stories were simply outrageous with bits of truth, incorrect conclusions drawn from findings of research and deliberate governmental cover-ups and disinformation. If you think that I am now, in this writing, going to take each "landing" or "crash" or, or, or and give you sordid details--forget it, for I have neither the inclination nor the time to do so. As incidents come into timely unfoldment I shall use some as examples, but just as example--some Koldasians spend research and study time (mostly in Africa) in an interplanetary study program. These ones are totally accepted within the communities around their camps. Aliens also spend much time in Peru where, likewise, they are totally accepted. It is only your ELITE who cause such a fuss and miscarriage of Truth.

Next, I have continually said that at this time you have nothing--NOTHING--to fear from any little gray beings from space. That does not mean that at one time space aliens did not come within your earth limits and integrate into the working system of your ELITE would-be Kings.

I AM going to tell you that they first made contact and began functioning and setting up "take-over" plans with the group we have recognized as the **Khazars**. These ones were already from the "outer" planetary experience and were on your planet for many numbers of reasons--mostly pure evil intent of take-over of a nice, pretty planet.

America, as a matter of fact, would have been left intact if anyone had noted what was taking place in Europe but you were infiltrated with the greedy Bankers who started the wars, financed the wars and "won" the wars. This gave opportunity to further integrate into the systems and gain control bit by substantial bit. The aliens integrated into the adversary community and began to work in earnest to accomplish take-over.

These are no longer "space" aliens--they are land-locked beings who have perfected very dastardly methods of take-over, terror, replication and most inhumane behaviors. They are no longer allowed to pass outside your galaxy limits for your planet is surrounded with a full shield of brethren from the cosmos to prevent their re-entry into what we will simply refer to as "space".

There are still many participants who do not come forth from Pleiades and do participate in different aspects of gaining working knowledge of how, for instance, to get you off the planet in whole-life form. A lot of these "little aliens" come from Reticulum, Zeta I and Zeta II. They will work from shuttle-type craft of varying sizes but mostly quite small and extremely portable. There are also a lot of robotic replicas usually headed by a "full" being which will make contact to prevent terror or discomfort, if encountered. These ones are those which are often described but are also more often given credit for being totally kind, and "pure love". These are also the ones that, if caught, are instantly destroyed by your governments.

Contacts are already on your placement which, through agreement, work with these ones for contact, study, follow-on, follow-up, etc. Most are birthed through birth canal entry so that all facets of the process can be researched in order to maintain life of physical in transport to the maximum extent possible.

There are other beings who are either already on your place in isolated bases and/or are "along for the ride", so to speak. It is a most interesting time when a planet makes evolutionary or transitional changes so you would, if you could, find ones from far, far reaches of the universe who come of pure interest but will participate in lift-off if that becomes necessary. They will not so much as touch a hair on a human's head unless

invited to do so. They do not snatch bodies but if asked to "be allowed to come aboard" might very well honor the request and you, dear ones, will often get quite a ride. If confronted and the human does not wish participation--simply declare in the name of God to stand away and they will not even approach--laws are honored in the universe and cosmos. The consequences of breaking any cosmic law through transgression is indeed swift and remarkably devastating to the perpetrator. You do not have "enemies" at a time of planetary transition. The hoodlums are planet-bound (earth-bound) and, although there is limited space capability as YOU might interpret it, it is nothing as recognized by "space" travelers. In other words, you are isolated and ingress and egress is totally controlled by higher command. Physical evil is not allowed back into the cosmos.

But evil is manifest on the planet--it was the first human life-form to make manifestation on the planet. A garden for survival of the physical-bound evil energy was provided and an opportunity to grow into the higher dimensions of creative energy given unto the beings imprisoned on the orb. You will note that instructions of the "Lighted" God were pronounced according to the Laws of God and The Creation and the beings immediately broke them and continued their evil occupations. Then through the evolutions of planetary changes and periods of discipline which would allow realignment with God--the element of evil prevailed after every change. Then through the changes evolved the old world and new world--according to your memory books and oral teachings. Man was always given a chance to heal and mend and change of his projections in order to regain ability and direction to again be allowed into higher experience. Over and over man has had to basically "start over" on your planet. Many evolve into higher knowledge and move onward toward Godness and establish at every dimensional level of evolution in order to grow into higher knowledge.

These ones in transition, such as some of your scientists as you would historically recognize them--are at stand-by to assist in putting the technology together as needed for restoration and experience in the new evolution during sorting and separation.

Then there will be beings who will remain on the old places (replaced onto the surface or salvaged from peaks, etc.) who will rekindle new life experience as it is placed on the orb which is in healing cycle--if man is not successful in his attempts to totally destroy the orb itself and there remains capability of sustaining life forms.

Now please, you ones who espouse "illusion" and "rapture", spare me--for you may practice anything that you choose but Truth is going to be presented and I have no intention to argue nor, for that matter, even debate the issue. I am come as a Host and Truthbringer and I am exceptionally qualified for that task and I shall do it to the best of my ability which is quite sufficient. You can waste your time if you choose, in trying to find credit or discredit for one Hatonn, but I remind you that I am sent from the

very halls of Aton, as God of Central Life was known right through your Egyptian times and the entity recognized by all other cultures, even though language caused different naming. My purpose is to outlay Truth--whether or not you accept it or believe it has nothing to do with me and is not my business--but I certainly suggest you give ear to messages lest you perish in the misinformation's aftermath.

*I tell you now that the adversary in evil is out to destroy your physical beings in time to capture your sweet little souls for longer experience in his game and if you lose your physical form while still in his clutches, your journey will take you to places of equal or worse confusion, separation from God of Creation and ongoing experience of forgotten spirals toward the dark apex. That is your choice and none shall interfere but I do suggest that you look at the possibilities most carefully.*

-----

#### Phoenix Journals # 23 -- page 165-166

We are no threat to the top level of players--we are only at risk from those of you deluded people who are the only ones who do not know the facts and continue to function in the programmed manner of robotic behaviors. Our immediate purpose is to bring the word of Truth as commissioned by Higher Authority and prepare passage facilities and that which can be laid forth as foundation for the radiance to come, and, bring a remnant of God's human species through in order to restructure and continue the "play". It is the time of the closing of the cycle for the Planet and as of the midway point between the 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> day of February you will move into day 182.5 of year four of the new calendar of the Ancients. This means that as of that date you will have concluded the first 3 and 1/2 years of the important segment of timing! It might serve very well to take special attention unto that which is unfolding about you as related to those prophecies of Revelation, Ezekiel, Daniel and others you honor as truth-bringers.

Perhaps you can listen with new ears and see with new insight the Truth upon you. Perhaps you can see and hear that the place you call Israel is Palestine by any name you choose. Israel means "israel--God's chosen" and has naught whatsoever to do with geographic location. You will find that the ones who occupied the land of Palestine call themselves Jews but are NOT. They come from the Nordic, Mongol, Russian tribe of the Khazars who proclaimed themselves Jews but are NOT! They come from what

is known as the "Thirteenth or Lost Tribe of Israel"--they are the anti-Christ. Further, they have infiltrated every fiber of every nation on your globe and have taken control of your very own government in the United States of America which was a blessed and gifted nation for God's children to flourish and give guidance to a world already in trouble. "What have you done with my gifts, oh Israel?" Interesting question, dear ones, *what have you done with HIS gifts?*

*None shall escape the cleansing and evolution of this time of transition--but consider how you will measure up when confronted by self and God! In the closing era--how will YOU measure up to the commandments and laws of God or will you say you "thought" it was alright to break them all? Man has strayed far afield but in the ending shall meet face to face the TRUTH and I just ask again, HOW DO YOU MEASURE AGAINST TRUTH AND ACTION?*

---

#### Phoenix Journals # 24 -- pages 119-120

But back to Canaan. Canaan, grandson of Noah, was of mixed blood and the Zionists, dear ones, hate the Negroid races with a great passion.

The Curse of Canaan was extended to the land which was named after him, the Land of Canaan. The Canaanites themselves, the people of this land, became the greatest curse upon humanity, and so they remain to this day. Not only did they originate the practices of demon-worship, occult rites, child sacrifice, and cannibalism, but as they went abroad, they brought these obscene practices into every land which they entered. Not only did they bring their demonic cult to Egypt, but, known by their later name, the Phoenicians (and perhaps you ones will better relate to this term), as they were called after 1200 B.C., they became the demonizers of civilization through successive epoches, being known in medieval history as the "Venetians", who destroyed the great Byzantine Christian civilization, and later as "the black nobility", which infiltrated the nations of Europe and gradually assumed power through trickery, revolution, and financial legerdemain.

Ah yes, the reputation of Canaan is to be found in many, many ancient records if you ones will but investigate, although its foul history has been carefully expunged from even more of the historic archives and libraries than were allowed to remain--but you can easily find the historical information--or, you can turn to others' research and

satisfy yourselves. In 1225 B.C., the Pharaoh Merneptah, who, because of his victories in the Canaanite region, was known as "Binder of Gezer", set up a stele to commemorate his successes. Among the inscriptions placed thereon was this:

*"Plundered is the Canaan, with every evil; All lands are united and pacified".*

This inscription did not mean that Merneptah had used every evil to plunder the Canaan; it meant that he had in his sojourn there encountered every evil practiced by this notorious tribe.

Now, let us see about "racism" and who is racist to whom. Ham, father of Canaan, had four sons:

Cush, who founded the land of Ethiopia; Mizraim, who founded Egypt; Put, who founded Libya; and *CANAAN, WHO FOUNDED THE LAND OF THE CANAANITES, THE AREA NOW IN CONTENTION AS THE STATE OF ISRAEL.*

It gets more bigoted so hold on before you toss this writing aside--In talmudic (the Talmud being the unHoly book of these self-styled "Jews") Cushi always means a black person of the Negro race. Cushite is synonymous with black (Yar Me'ed Katan 16B).

Stranger yet, is that the "Bible", as presently translated, makes no reference to Cush's color. Reference to his descendants, the Cushites, appears only in Numbers and in Samuel, Book Two.

Numbers 12:1 reveals that "Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the Cushite woman he had married, for he had married a Cushite woman". Here again, no explanation is given as to why Misraim and Aaron turned against Moses, yet the matter is obviously of some importance, because the same verse emphasized by repetition that he had married a Cushite woman. Ah so, if you turn to the Talmud, it tells you that Cushite always means "black". Further, Second Samuel contains seven references to "Cushites", but again, no descriptions are given.

I am not herein going to give much more history on the subject other than to confirm the differences in Jews and Judaism. You see, those who feel I speak against what you accept as the "Jew" of David's lineage are in error for I walked, also, among the places of Judea as did the Master Teacher of Christed perfection. The "Jews" of the Zionist tribe are not "Jews" of Judea--they come from the recognized 13<sup>th</sup> Tribe of the Khazars and there was no "Jewish" (as you define the term) blood in them--nor was there any truth in them "from the beginning".

You ask, "What about all the AIDS babes in Romania?" They were set up to make sure the families of the babes were infected and thereby the population could be brought under control; only the babies considered genetically superior would be salvaged. If you are setting up a "superior" species you have to "kiss a lot of frogs", as in finding the prince. Heinous? Of course, you are dealing with evil and heinous beings. Then what went wrong? The leaders got out of control within their own ego structures and were simply "taken out" in the next step of the plan.

As a great river can lose itself as a mere tributary to a greater one, so has the Rhodes-Ruskin global ambition or ideal flowed into, and been wholly absorbed by, another, of eastern European provenance and almost as old as history, the remnant multitudes of the Khazars, that mighty power that converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages, and whose subsequent exodus gave birth to the mainstream of the Jewish peoples as they now exist. The Jewish people must now stop and take stock of that which has happened to them, for it will change the way in which the Jews look at themselves and also the way the world looks at the Jews.

I petition you to go back to the prior Journal and reread the PROTOCOLS. I will later give you a repeat of that along with history regarding these peoples but you need that information critically, as you study this crisis with your Constitution. All are interlinked completely.

Winston Churchill seldom said anything of truth or honesty, in fact, but he did make one statement in 1922 worth repeating for you, "This worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilization and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence and impossible equality has been steadily growing...There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian Revolution by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews. It is certainly a very great one; it probably outweighs all others...The majority of the leading figures are Jews. Moreover the principal inspiration and driving power comes from Jewish leaders".

I think you might be able to understand at this point, why he would feel this pressure--because the British idea was dead and being taken over by the Jews. Believe me, chelas, England and holders of the World Order ideal, including America, wanted to get rid of the Jews a lot worse than Adolf Hitler ever dreamt of. The plan backfired is all that actually went wrong--the Zionists were able to turn the scenario of the "death" camps into their prime brainwashing tool. Are you not beginning to see it as we unfold it in logic and reason?

Hatton anti-Semitic? Please, chelas, I was a Jew. My commander was born a Jew and the Zionists tried to destroy Him--keep within your balance and focus on the point--which is the intent to destroy your Constitutional FREEDOM!

You may be positive that nothing has changed since Churchill wrote that passage, except that it has become increasingly dangerous for any political leader or other public figure to speak and write frankly about revolutionary movements and their instigators. As a former British prime minister, Benjamin Disraeli, put it: *"No one must lightly dismiss the question of race. It is the key to world history, and it is precisely for this reason that written history so often lacks clarity--it is written by people who do not understand the race question and what belongs to it"*.

You must see that this fits as a hand in a fitted glove with the prophecies of the ancient prophets. If you cannot fit the pieces into the whole then I suggest you return to read Revelations and other pronouncements given to the Jewish people for the ending cycles at the return of the Messiah. I shall leave it to you for the moment.

Western historiography, therefore, makes no sense unless it takes fully into account the fact that the Jews are passionately race-conscious. The nation of Israel is more passionately race-conscious. It is a nation with interests and purposes fundamentally antagonistic to those of ALL OTHER NATIONS. Future generations will contemplate with amazement the way in which the peoples of the West were dispossessed of power during the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

Will we lose the Jewish element from our work? I would certainly hope not--why would you think the Jewish people would know this truth any more than any of you other people? Myriads of Jews will fall first into the entrapment for the Zionists will first clean out their own stolen nest. The Jews most deadly enemies of all history are the Zionist false Jews.

-----

Phoenix Journals # 19 -- page 24-25

Harry Truman, who became President at Franklin Roosevelt's death in April, 1945, pressured Britain to liberalize its Jewish immigration policies in Palestine. However, Truman alluded to the pressure he was under when he said in November, 1945, he had to "answer to hundreds of thousands" of people anxious for the success of Zionism. He

added, "I do not have hundreds of thousands of Arabs among my constituents."

This scenario for today's setting for the benefit of the play of Satan has been in the setting-up for centuries and recently the platform for the play has been cast into cement. I want you to remember that the Khazars pronounced themselves Jews--for they WERE NOT JEWS. They began to infiltrate the Jewish tribes and took on family names and designations so that they would bear the ethnic labels of the Jewish people--you understand, the typical Jewish recognized names. Now, pay attention to just WHO is giving forth the news, commentaries, and being major spokesmen for the U.S. government--and WHO has remained available in Washington while your Congress was on vacation!! The Levins, the ...bergs, the ...steins, the Abrahams and thus and so. Hatonn bigoted? Oh please, see the handwriting and doomsday message written for you the people.

Worse, these ones who would control the world for one reason have teamed up with the other segments who would control the world for material reasons--you are shaking the nitroglycerin bottle, beloved babes in the woods, and it is certainly going to blow up in your faces.

Within a few days of Israel's creation the Truman administration provided a \$100 million loan and the largess has continued to mount. It was known in 1983 that Israel's take from U.S. taxpayers, in one form or another, had already surmounted the \$10 BILLION per year amount mentioned above.

-----

### Phoenix Journals # 19 -- pages 132-133

We have already spoken of how the Israeli doctrine of State Terrorism works. Suffering and death are increased as much as possible as a tool of power and, in the Beirut Massacre, you once again saw that doctrine of State Terrorism at work. In Damascus, Syria, PLO leader Yassir Arafat went straight to the heart of the matter in an interview with the French newspaper, Lillian. He said:

*"Begin and Sharon are not Jews. The crimes they commit do not conform to Jewish morality or tradition".*

How can it be that it takes a member of a totally different faith, a Moslem, to remind you Christians of something your Lord Jesus Christ said? Your Lord warned you

against being taken in by those who "are of the 'synagogue' of Satan and the blasphemy of them who say they are Jews, but are not".

The origins of the counterfeit Jews, the Khazar Jews, have been laid out for you in prior writings. I weary of the threats against my people from uninformed and bigoted radio listeners and callers who blast these ones as "Nazis", "Jew Haters", "Bigots" and all manner of other disgusting labels. It is not the "Jews" who are at the helm. It is the Khazars who pronounced themselves Jews who are counterfeit Jews in order to accomplish their purpose of world control. It is they who rule the nation that calls itself Israel under the banner of political Zionism--it is they that fly the banner of blue (the blue turban), and it is they who have been EXPELLED BY RUSSIA'S RECENT RULERS and continue creating a new Bolshevik revolution right in AMERICA! The counterfeit Jews are a mortal danger to all real Jews as well as to everyone else on earth.

YOU HAVE BEEN WARNED. BUT YOU DO NOT HEED THOSE WARNINGS AND SO YOUR WORLD CONTINUES TO REEL FROM ONE CRISIS TO ANOTHER, EACH ONE WORSE THAN THE ONE BEFORE AND NOW THEY DO NOT EVEN BOTHER TO TRY AND FOOL YOU WITH MUCH SERIOUS INTENT. THEY BLATANTLY CALL YOU/THEM--AMERICA/ZIONISTS AND "NEW WORLD ORDER". HOW CAN WE GET YOU TO PAY ATTENTION??